



最专业的课后习题答案分享社区

教材课后答案 | 练习册答案 | 期末考卷答案 | 实验报告答案

(一)

$$1, (1) \begin{vmatrix} 6 & 9 \\ 8 & 12 \end{vmatrix} = 6 \times 12 - 8 \times 9 = 0$$

$$(2) \begin{vmatrix} \cos(x) & \sin(x) \\ -\sin(x) & \cos(x) \end{vmatrix} = \cos(x) \times \cos(x) - (-\sin(x) \times \sin(x)) = 1$$

$$(3) \begin{vmatrix} x-1 & 1 \\ x^2 & x^2+x+1 \end{vmatrix} = (x-1) \times (x^2+x+1) - x^2 = x^3 + x^2 + x - x^2 - x - 1 - x^2 = x^3 - x^2 - 1$$

$$(4) \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 \\ 3 & 1 & 2 \\ 2 & 3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 1 \times 1 \times 1 + 2 \times 2 \times 2 + 3 \times 3 \times 3 - 2 \times 1 \times 3 - 3 \times 2 \times 1 - 1 \times 3 \times 2 = 1 + 8 + 27 - 6 - 6 - 6 = 18$$

也可化简为上三矩阵角或者按某一行(列)展开。

$$(5) \begin{vmatrix} a & b & c \\ b & c & a \\ c & a & b \end{vmatrix} = abc + abc + abc - c^3 - a^3 - b^3 = 3abc - a^3 - b^3 - c^3$$

$$(6) \begin{vmatrix} x & 3 & 4 \\ -1 & x & 0 \\ 0 & x & 1 \end{vmatrix} = x^2 - 4x + 3$$

2, (1) $\tau(1726354) = 0 + 5 + 0 + 3 + 0 + 1 = 9$, 为奇排列. 例如和式的第二项 5 表示与排列中第二项 7 构成逆序的数, 也就是 7 后面比 7 小的数的个数。

(2) $\tau(985467321) = 8 + 7 + 4 + 3 + 3 + 3 + 2 + 1 = 31$, 为奇排列.

(3) $\tau((2n+1)(2n-1)\cdots 531) = n + n-1 + \cdots + 2 + 1 = \frac{n(n+1)}{2}$ 当 $n = 4k+1, 4k+2$ 时

为奇排列, 否则为偶排列。

3, 在 $a_1, a_2, \cdots, a_n$ 共有 C_n^2 个数对, 逆序数为 s , 故顺序数为 $C_n^2 - s$ 个。但在排列 $a_n a_{n-1} \cdots a_1$

中将排列 $a_1 a_2 \cdots a_n$ 中的逆序数变为顺序数, 顺序数变为逆序数, 故排列 $a_n a_{n-1} \cdots a_1$ 的逆

序数为 $C_n^2 - s$ 个。((a_i, a_j) 变为 (a_j, a_i))。

4, (1) 当 $i=3, k=8$ 时 $\tau(127435689) = 0 + 0 + 4 + 1 + 0 + 0 + 0 + 0 = 5$ 为奇排列, 交换

顺序排列改变奇偶性, 故当 $i=8, k=3$ 时排列为偶排列。

(2) 当 $i=3, k=6$ 时 $\tau(132564897) = 0+1+0+1+1+1+1+0=5$ 为奇排列, 交换顺序

排列改变奇偶性, 故当 $i=6, k=3$ 时排列为偶排列。

5, 含 a_{23} 的所有项为 $(-1)^{\tau(1324)} a_{11} a_{23} a_{32} a_{44}, (-1)^{\tau(1342)} a_{11} a_{23} a_{34} a_{42}, (-1)^{\tau(2314)} a_{12} a_{23} a_{31} a_{44},$

$(-1)^{\tau(2341)} a_{12} a_{23} a_{34} a_{41}, (-1)^{\tau(4312)} a_{14} a_{23} a_{31} a_{42}, (-1)^{\tau(4321)} a_{14} a_{23} a_{32} a_{41},$

$\because \tau(1324)=1, \tau(1342)=2, \tau(2314)=2, \tau(2341)=3, \tau(4312)=5, \tau(4321)=6,$

$\therefore$ 所有包含 a_{23} 并带负号的项为 $-a_{11} a_{23} a_{32} a_{44}, -a_{12} a_{23} a_{34} a_{41}, -a_{14} a_{23} a_{31} a_{42}.$

6,

$$(1) \begin{vmatrix} 5 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{r_2 \leftrightarrow r_5, r_4 \leftrightarrow r_5} \begin{vmatrix} 5 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \end{vmatrix} = 120$$

$$(2) \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 7 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 & 8 & 0 & 0 \\ 4 & 9 & 12 & -5 & 0 \\ 10 & 11 & 10 & 7 & -5 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{按第五列展开}} (-1)^{5+5} (-5) \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 7 \\ 0 & 3 & 8 & 0 \\ 4 & 9 & 12 & -5 \end{vmatrix} = -5!$$

$$(3) \begin{vmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & a_{13} & a_{14} & a_{15} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} & a_{23} & a_{24} & a_{25} \\ a_{31} & a_{32} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ a_{41} & a_{42} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ a_{51} & a_{52} & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{按第四五行展开}} (-1)^{(4+5)+(1+2)} \begin{vmatrix} a_{41} & a_{42} \\ a_{51} & a_{52} \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} a_{13} & a_{14} & a_{15} \\ a_{23} & a_{24} & a_{25} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

(4)

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & n \\ 0 & 2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{按第 } a_{n2} \text{ 展开}} (-1)^{n+2} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & n \end{vmatrix} = (-1)^{n+2} n!$$

7, (1)

$$\begin{vmatrix} x^2+1 & xy & xz \\ xy & y^2+1 & yz \\ xz & yz & z^2+1 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= (x^2+1)(y^2+1)(z^2+1) + x^2y^2z^2 + x^2y^2z^2 - x^2z^2(y^2+1) - x^2y^2(z^2+1) - y^2z^2(x^2+1)$$

$$= 1 + x^2 + y^2 + z^2.$$

(2) 第二、三行都加到第一行, 从第一行中提出 $2(x+y)$ 即得:

$$\begin{vmatrix} x & y & x+y \\ y & x+y & x \\ x+y & x & y \end{vmatrix} = 2(x+y) \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ y & x+y & x \\ x+y & x & y \end{vmatrix} = 2(x+y) \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ y & x & x-y \\ x+y & -y & -x \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= 2(x+y)[-x^2 + y(x-y)] - 2(x^3 + y^3)$$

(3)

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 \\ 2 & 3 & 4 & 1 \\ 3 & 4 & 1 & 2 \\ 4 & 1 & 2 & 3 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow[r_1+r_2+r_3+r_4 \rightarrow r_1]{\text{并取公因子}} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 2 & 3 & 4 & 1 \\ 3 & 4 & 1 & 2 \\ 4 & 1 & 2 & 3 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$\xrightarrow[\text{各列减第一列}]{10} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 2 & -1 \\ 3 & 1 & -2 & -1 \\ 4 & -3 & -2 & -1 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow[\text{按第一行展开}]{(-1)^{1+1}10} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & -1 \\ 1 & -2 & -1 \\ -3 & -2 & -1 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$\xrightarrow[\text{各行减第一行}]{10} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & -1 \\ 0 & -4 & 0 \\ -4 & -4 & 0 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow[\text{按第三列展开}]{(-1)^{1+3}10(-1)} \begin{vmatrix} 0 & -4 \\ -4 & -4 \end{vmatrix} = 160$$

(4)

$$\begin{vmatrix} a^2 & (a+1)^2 & (a+2)^2 & (a+3)^2 \\ b^2 & (b+1)^2 & (b+2)^2 & (b+3)^2 \\ c^2 & (c+1)^2 & (c+2)^2 & (c+3)^2 \\ d^2 & (d+1)^2 & (d+2)^2 & (d+3)^2 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow[c_4-c_3 \rightarrow c_4]{c_3-c_2 \rightarrow c_3} \begin{vmatrix} a^2 & 2a+1 & 2a+3 & 2a+5 \\ b^2 & 2b+1 & 2b+3 & 2b+5 \\ c^2 & 2c+1 & 2c+3 & 2c+5 \\ d^2 & 2d+1 & 2d+3 & 2d+5 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$\xrightarrow[c_3-c_2 \rightarrow c_3]{c_4-c_3 \rightarrow c_4} \begin{vmatrix} a^2 & 2a+1 & 2 & 2 \\ b^2 & 2b+1 & 2 & 2 \\ c^2 & 2c+1 & 2 & 2 \\ d^2 & 2d+1 & 2 & 2 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

(5)

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 \\ 1 & 0 & 3 & 4 & 5 \\ 1 & 2 & 0 & 4 & 5 \\ 1 & 2 & 3 & 0 & 5 \\ 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 0 \end{vmatrix} \begin{matrix} r_5 - r_4 \rightarrow r_5 \\ r_4 - r_3 \rightarrow r_4 \\ r_3 - r_2 \rightarrow r_3 \\ r_2 - r_1 \rightarrow r_2 \end{matrix} \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 \\ 1 & -2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 & -3 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & -4 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 & -5 \end{vmatrix} \text{按第二列展开} \\
 & (-1)^{1+2} \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 \\ 2 & -3 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 & -4 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 4 & -5 \end{vmatrix} \begin{matrix} r_2 - r_1 \rightarrow r_2 \end{matrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 \\ 0 & -6 & -4 & -5 \\ 0 & 3 & -4 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 4 & -5 \end{vmatrix} \text{按第一列展开} \\
 & -2 \begin{vmatrix} -6 & -4 & -5 \\ 3 & -4 & 0 \\ 0 & 4 & -5 \end{vmatrix} \begin{matrix} r_1 + 2r_2 \rightarrow r_1 \end{matrix} - 2 \begin{vmatrix} 0 & -12 & -5 \\ 3 & -4 & 0 \\ 0 & 4 & -5 \end{vmatrix} = 6 \begin{vmatrix} -12 & -5 \\ 4 & -5 \end{vmatrix} = 480
 \end{aligned}$$

(6)

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \begin{vmatrix} a+1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a+2 \\ 0 & a+5 & 0 & a+6 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & a+9 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & a+7 & 0 & a+8 & 0 \\ a+3 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a+4 \end{vmatrix} = (-1)^{3+3}(a+9) \begin{vmatrix} a+1 & 0 & 0 & a+2 \\ 0 & a+5 & a+6 & 0 \\ 0 & a+7 & a+8 & 0 \\ a+3 & 0 & 0 & a+4 \end{vmatrix} \\
 & = (-1)^{3+3}(a+9)(-1)^{(2+3)+(2+3)} \begin{vmatrix} a+5 & a+6 \\ a+7 & a+8 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} a+1 & a+2 \\ a+3 & a+4 \end{vmatrix} \\
 & = (a+9)[(a+5)(a+8) - (a+6)(a+7)][(a+1)(a+4) - (a+2)(a+3)] = 4(a+9)
 \end{aligned}$$

8, (1)

$$\begin{aligned}
 f(x) &= \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 2 & -1 & 3 \\ 4 & x^2-5 & -2 & 5 \\ -3 & 2 & -1 & x^2+1 \\ 3 & -2 & 1 & -2 \end{vmatrix} \begin{matrix} r_2 - 2r_1 \rightarrow r_2 \\ r_2 - r_1 \rightarrow r_3 \\ r_2 + r_1 \rightarrow r_4 \end{matrix} \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 2 & -1 & 3 \\ 0 & x^2-9 & 0 & -1 \\ -5 & 0 & 0 & x^2-2 \\ 5 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} \\
 & \text{按第三列展开} (-1)^{1+3}(-1) \begin{vmatrix} 0 & x^2-9 & -1 \\ -5 & 0 & x^2-2 \\ 5 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} \begin{matrix} r_2 + r_3 \rightarrow r_2 \end{matrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 0 & x^2-9 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & x^2-1 \\ 5 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} \\
 & = -5(x^2-9)(x^2-1) \quad \text{故解为 } x = \pm 3, \pm 1.
 \end{aligned}$$

(2)

$$f(x) = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & x & x^2 & x^3 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & -1 & 1 & -1 \\ 1 & 2 & 4 & 8 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & x & x^2 & x^3 \\ 1 & 1 & 1^2 & 1^3 \\ 1 & -1 & (-1)^2 & (-1)^3 \\ 1 & 2 & 2^2 & 2^3 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= (2 - (-1))(2 - 1)(2 - x)(-1 - 1)(-1 - x)(1 - x) = 6(x + 1)(x - 1)(x - 2)$$

故解为 $x = -1, 1, 2$

$$9, D = -1 \times 5 + 2 \times 3 + 0 \times (-7) + 1 \times 4 = 5$$

$$10, D = -1 \times (-5) + 2 \times 3 + 0 \times 7 + 1 \times 4 = 15$$

11,

$$M_{41} = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 4 \\ 2 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & 2 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 17, M_{42} = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & 2 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = -5, M_{43} = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 1 & 4 \\ 0 & 2 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = -4, M_{44} = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 & -1 \\ 1 & 1 & 2 \end{vmatrix} = 14$$

$$A_{41} = -M_{41}, A_{42} = -M_{42}, A_{43} = -M_{43}, A_{44} = M_{44}$$

$$\text{故: } 4M_{42} + 2M_{43} + 2M_{44} = 0, A_{41} + A_{42} + A_{43} + A_{44} = -4$$

也可按行列式的性质将上两式构成行列式来求:

$$4M_{42} + 2M_{43} + 2M_{44} = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 1 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 2 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 4 & 2 & 2 \end{vmatrix},$$

$$A_{41} + A_{42} + A_{43} + A_{44} = -M_{41} + M_{42} - M_{43} + M_{44} = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 1 & 0 & 4 \\ 0 & 2 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 & -1 & 1 \end{vmatrix}$$

12, (1)

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & 2 & \cdots & 2 \\ 2 & 2 & 2 & \cdots & 2 \\ 2 & 2 & 3 & \cdots & 2 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 2 & 2 & 2 & \cdots & n \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\substack{r_1 + (-1)r_2 \rightarrow r_1 \\ r_i + (-1)r_2 \rightarrow r_i \\ i=3,4,\dots,n}} \begin{vmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 2 & 2 & 2 & \cdots & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & n-2 \end{vmatrix} = - \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 2 & 2 & \cdots & 2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & n-2 \end{vmatrix}_{n-1}$$

$$= -2(n-2)!$$

(2)

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ 1 & 2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 3 & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & n \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{c_1 - \sum_{i=2}^n \frac{1}{i} c_i \rightarrow c_1} \begin{vmatrix} 1 - \sum_{i=2}^n \frac{1}{i} & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ 0 & 2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & n \end{vmatrix} = \left(1 - \sum_{i=2}^n \frac{1}{i}\right) n!$$

(3)

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1+x & 2 & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ 1 & 2+x & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 1 & 2 & \cdots & (n-1)+x & n \\ 1 & 2 & \cdots & n-1 & n+x \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{c_1 + \sum_{i=2}^n c_i \rightarrow c_1} \begin{vmatrix} x + \frac{n(n+1)}{2} & 2 & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ x + \frac{n(n+1)}{2} & 2+x & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ x + \frac{n(n+1)}{2} & 2 & \cdots & (n-1)+x & n \\ x + \frac{n(n+1)}{2} & 2 & \cdots & n-1 & n+x \end{vmatrix}$$

$$\xrightarrow{r_i - r_1 (i=2 \cdots n)} \begin{vmatrix} x + \frac{n(n+1)}{2} & 2 & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ 0 & x & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & x & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & x \end{vmatrix} = x + \frac{n(n+1)}{2} \begin{vmatrix} x & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & \cdots & x & 0 \\ 0 & \cdots & 0 & x \end{vmatrix} = \left(x + \frac{n(n+1)}{2}\right) x^{n-1}$$

(4)

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ 2 & 3 & 4 & \cdots & n & 1 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ n-1 & n & 1 & \cdots & n-3 & n-2 \\ n & 1 & 2 & \cdots & n-2 & n-1 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\substack{c_1 + c_2 + \cdots + c_3 \rightarrow c_1 \\ \text{并提取公因子}}} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ 1 & 3 & 4 & \cdots & n & 1 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 1 & n & 1 & \cdots & n-3 & n-2 \\ 1 & 1 & 2 & \cdots & n-2 & n-1 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$\xrightarrow{\substack{r_i - r_{i-1} \\ (i=2, \cdots, n)}} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1-n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 1 & 1-n & \cdots & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-n & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \frac{n(n+1)}{2} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1-n \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1-n & 1 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 1 & 1-n & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1 \\ 1-n & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1 \end{vmatrix}_{n-1}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \underline{\underline{c_1 + c_2 + c_3 + \cdots + c_{n-1} \rightarrow c_1}} \frac{n(n+1)}{2} \begin{vmatrix} -1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1-n \\ -1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1-n & 1 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ -1 & 1-n & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1 \end{vmatrix} \\
 & \underline{\underline{c_i + c_1 \rightarrow c_i}} \frac{n(n+1)}{2} \begin{vmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & -n \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & -n & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ -1 & -n & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix} = -(-1)^n \frac{n(n+1)}{2} \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & -n \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & -n & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & -n & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ -n & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \end{vmatrix}_{n-2} \\
 & = (-1)^{n+1} (-1)^{n-2} (-1)^{\frac{(n-3)(n-2)}{2}} \frac{n(n+1)}{2} n^{n-2} = (-1)^{\frac{n(n-1)}{2}} \frac{n+1}{2} n^{n-1}
 \end{aligned}$$

(5)

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ 2 & 2 & 3 & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ 3 & 3 & 3 & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ n-1 & n-1 & n-1 & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ n & n & n & \cdots & n & n \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{r_i - r_{i-1} (i=n, n-1, \cdots, 2)} \\
 & \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & 3 & \cdots & n-1 & n \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 0 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{第 } n \text{ 列展开}} (-1)^{n+1} n \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \end{vmatrix} = (-1)^{n+1} n
 \end{aligned}$$

(6)

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \begin{vmatrix} x & y & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & x & y & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & x & \ddots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & x & y \\ y & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & x \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{按第一列展开}} x \begin{vmatrix} x & y & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & x & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & x & y \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & x \end{vmatrix} \\
 & + (-1)^{n+1} y \begin{vmatrix} y & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ x & y & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & y & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & x & y \end{vmatrix} = x^n + (-1)^{n+1} y^n
 \end{aligned}$$

13, (1)

$$\begin{vmatrix} a_1 + b_1 x & a_1 x + b_1 & c_1 \\ a_2 + b_2 x & a_2 x + b_2 & c_2 \\ a_3 + b_3 x & a_3 x + b_3 & c_3 \end{vmatrix} = (1-x^2) \begin{vmatrix} a_1 & b_1 & c_1 \\ a_2 & b_2 & c_2 \\ a_3 & b_3 & c_3 \end{vmatrix}$$

证明：第二列乘以 $(-x)$ 加到第一列得

$$D = \begin{vmatrix} (1-x^2)a_1 & a_1 x + b_1 & c_1 \\ (1-x^2)a_2 & a_2 x + b_2 & c_2 \\ (1-x^2)a_3 & a_3 x + b_3 & c_3 \end{vmatrix} = (1-x^2) \begin{vmatrix} a_1 & a_1 x + b_1 & c_1 \\ a_2 & a_2 x + b_2 & c_2 \\ a_3 & a_3 x + b_3 & c_3 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$\underline{\underline{c_2 + (-x)c_1 \rightarrow c_2(1-x^2)}} \begin{vmatrix} a_1 & b_1 & c_1 \\ a_2 & b_2 & c_2 \\ a_3 & b_3 & c_3 \end{vmatrix}$$

(2)

$$\begin{vmatrix} a_1 & -1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ a_2 & x & -1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ a_{n-1} & 0 & 0 & \cdots & x & -1 \\ a_n & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & x \end{vmatrix} = \sum_{k=1}^n a_k x^{n-k}.$$

证明：用数学归纳法证明.

$$\text{当 } n=2 \text{ 时, } D_2 = \begin{vmatrix} a_1 & -1 \\ a_2 & x \end{vmatrix} = a_1 x + a_2 = \sum_{k=1}^2 a_k x^{2-k}, \text{ 命题成立.}$$

假设对于 $(n-1)$ 阶行列式命题成立, 即

$$D_{n-1} = \sum_{k=1}^{n-1} a_k x^{n-1-k},$$

则 D_n 按最后一行展开, 有

$$D_n = (-1)^{n+1} a_n \begin{vmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ x & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & x & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & x & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & x & -1 \end{vmatrix} + x D_{n-1}$$

$$= (-1)^{n+1} a_n (-1)^{n-1} + x \sum_{k=1}^{n-1} a_k x^{n-1-k}$$

$$= a_n + \sum_{k=1}^{n-1} a_k x^{n-k}$$

$$= \sum_{k=1}^n a_k x^{n-k},$$

因此, 对于 n 阶行列式命题成立.

(3)

$$\begin{vmatrix} \cos \alpha & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 2 \cos \alpha & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 \cos \alpha & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 2 \cos \alpha & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & 2 \cos \alpha \end{vmatrix} = \cos n\alpha.$$

证明: 用数学归纳法证明.

当 $n=1$ 时, $D_1 = \cos \alpha$, 命题成立.

假设对于 $n-1$ 阶行列式命题成立, 即

$$D_{n-1} = \cos(n-1)\alpha,$$

则 D_n 按最后一列展开, 有

$$D_n = (-1)^{n+n-1} \begin{vmatrix} \cos \alpha & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 2 \cos \alpha & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 \cos \alpha & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 2 \cos \alpha & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix} + 2 \cos \alpha D_{n-1}$$

$$= 2 \cos \alpha \cos(n-1)\alpha - D_{n-2}$$

$$= 2 \cdot \frac{1}{2} [\cos n\alpha + \cos(n-2)\alpha] - \cos(n-2)\alpha$$

$$= \cos n\alpha,$$

因此, 对于 n 阶行列式命题成立.

(4)

$$D_n = \begin{vmatrix} 1+a_1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ 1 & 1+a_2 & \cdots & 1 \\ \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots \\ 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1+a_n \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\substack{r_2-r_1 \rightarrow r_2 \\ r_3-r_1 \rightarrow r_3 \\ r_4-r_1 \rightarrow r_4 \\ \cdots}} \begin{vmatrix} 1+a_1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ -a_1 & a_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -a_1 & 0 & a_3 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -a_1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots \\ -a_1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & a_{n-1} & 0 \\ -a_1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 1+a_n \end{vmatrix}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \text{提取} \\ \text{公因子} \end{array} a_1 a_2 \cdots a_{n-1} a_n \begin{vmatrix} 1 + \frac{1}{a_1} & \frac{1}{a_2} & \frac{1}{a_3} & \cdots & \frac{1}{a_{n-2}} & \frac{1}{a_{n-1}} & \frac{1}{a_n} \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$\begin{array}{c} \underline{\underline{c_1 + c_2 + \cdots + c_n \rightarrow c_1 a_1 a_2 \cdots a_{n-1} a_n}} \end{array} \begin{vmatrix} 1 + \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{1}{a_k} & \frac{1}{a_2} & \frac{1}{a_3} & \cdots & \frac{1}{a_{n-2}} & \frac{1}{a_{n-1}} & \frac{1}{a_n} \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= a_1 a_2 \cdots a_n \left(1 + \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{1}{a_i} \right). \quad (\text{也可按把最后一列分开来证}).$$

(5)

$$\begin{vmatrix} a^n & (a+1)^n & (a+2)^n & \cdots & (a+n)^n \\ a^{n-1} & (a+1)^{n-1} & (a+2)^{n-1} & \cdots & (a+n)^{n-1} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a^2 & a+1 & a+2 & \cdots & a+n \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \end{vmatrix} = (-1)^{\frac{n(n-1)}{2}} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ a & a+1 & a+2 & \cdots & a+n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a^{n-1} & (a+1)^{n-1} & (a+2)^{n-1} & \cdots & (a+n)^{n-1} \\ a^n & (a+1)^n & (a+2)^n & \cdots & (a+n)^n \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= (-1)^{\frac{n(n-1)}{2}} [(a+n) - (a+n-1)] \cdots [a+n-a] \cdots [(a+2) - (a+1)][a+2-a][a+1-a]$$

$$= (-1)^{\frac{n(n-1)}{2}} 2!3!\cdots n!$$

14, (1) 方程的系数行列式为:

$$D = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & 4 \\ 5 & 1 & 2 \\ 3 & -1 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = -27 \quad \text{故原方程有唯一解, 又}$$

$$D_1 = \begin{vmatrix} 31 & 2 & 4 \\ 29 & 1 & 2 \\ 10 & -1 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = -81, D_2 = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 31 & 4 \\ 5 & 29 & 2 \\ 3 & 10 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = -108, D_3 = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & 31 \\ 5 & 1 & 29 \\ 3 & -1 & 10 \end{vmatrix} = -135$$

所以方程的解为: $x_1 = \frac{D_1}{D} = 3, x_2 = \frac{D_2}{D} = 4, x_3 = \frac{D_3}{D} = 5$.

(2) 方程的系数行列式为:

$$D = \begin{vmatrix} a & 1 & 1 \\ 3 & a & 3 \\ -3 & 3 & a \end{vmatrix} = a(a^2 - 9) \quad \text{当 } a \neq 0, \pm 3 \text{ 时, } D \neq 0 \text{ 原方程有唯一解, 此时}$$

$$D_1 = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & a & 3 \\ 1 & 3 & a \end{vmatrix} = (a-3)(a+1), D_2 = \begin{vmatrix} a & 1 & 1 \\ 3 & 1 & 3 \\ -3 & 1 & a \end{vmatrix} = a^2 - 6a - 3, D_3 = \begin{vmatrix} a & 1 & 1 \\ 3 & a & 1 \\ -3 & 3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = a^2 + 3$$

方程的解为:

$$x_1 = \frac{D_1}{D} = \frac{(a+1)(a-3)}{a(a^2-9)} = \frac{(a+1)}{a(a+3)}, x_2 = \frac{D_2}{D} = \frac{a^2-6a-3}{a(a^2-9)}, x_3 = \frac{D_3}{D} = \frac{a^2+3}{a(a^2-9)}.$$

(3) 方程组的系数行列式为:

$$\begin{vmatrix} 2 & 1 & -5 & 1 \\ 1 & -3 & 0 & -6 \\ 0 & 2 & -1 & 2 \\ 1 & 4 & -7 & 6 \end{vmatrix} = 27 \neq 0$$

所以方程组有唯一解. 又

$$D_1 = \begin{vmatrix} 8 & 1 & -5 & 1 \\ 9 & -3 & 0 & -6 \\ -5 & 2 & -1 & 2 \\ 0 & 4 & -7 & 6 \end{vmatrix} = 81, D_2 = \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 8 & -5 & 1 \\ 1 & 9 & 0 & -6 \\ 0 & -5 & -1 & 2 \\ 1 & 0 & -7 & 6 \end{vmatrix} = -108,$$

$$D_3 = \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 1 & 8 & 1 \\ 1 & -3 & 9 & -6 \\ 0 & 2 & -5 & 2 \\ 1 & 4 & 0 & 6 \end{vmatrix} = -27, D_4 = \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 1 & -5 & 8 \\ 1 & -3 & 0 & 9 \\ 0 & 2 & -1 & -5 \\ 1 & 4 & -7 & 0 \end{vmatrix} = 27,$$

故可得解为

$$x_1 = \frac{D_1}{D} = 3, x_2 = \frac{D_2}{D} = -4, x_3 = \frac{D_3}{D} = -1, x_4 = \frac{D_4}{D} = 1.$$

(4) 方程组的系数行列式

$$D = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 3 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 3 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 \end{vmatrix} = 63 \neq 0,$$

所以方程组有唯一解. 又

$$D_1 = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 3 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 \end{vmatrix} = 31, \quad D_2 = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 \end{vmatrix} = -15, \quad D_3 = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 2 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 3 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 \end{vmatrix} = 7,$$

$$D_4 = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 2 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 3 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 3 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \end{vmatrix} = -3, \quad D_5 = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 3 & 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 3 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \end{vmatrix} = 1,$$

故可得解为

$$x_1 = \frac{D_1}{D} = \frac{31}{63}, \quad x_2 = \frac{D_2}{D} = -\frac{5}{21}, \quad x_3 = \frac{D_3}{D} = \frac{1}{9}, \quad x_4 = \frac{D_4}{D} = -\frac{1}{21}, \quad x_5 = \frac{D_5}{D} = \frac{1}{63}.$$

(5) 方程组的系数行列式为:

$$D = \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} 4 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 4 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 4 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 4 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 4 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} 4 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{vmatrix} = 4 \neq 0$$

故方程组有唯一解, 又

$$D_1 = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 3 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 4 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 5 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{各行减第一行}} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 3 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 4 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$\xrightarrow{\text{所有行加到第一行}} \begin{vmatrix} 11 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 3 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 4 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{vmatrix} = 11$$

$$D_2 = \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 2 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 3 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 4 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 5 & 1 & 1 & 0 \end{vmatrix} = 7 \quad (\text{各行减第一行再按第一行展开})$$

$$D_3 = \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 2 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 3 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 4 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 5 & 1 & 0 \end{vmatrix} = 3, \quad D_4 = \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & 3 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 4 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 5 & 0 \end{vmatrix} = -1, \quad D_5 = \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 1 & 2 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & 1 & 3 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 4 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 5 \end{vmatrix} = -5$$

故可得解为

$$x_1 = \frac{D_1}{D} = \frac{11}{4}, \quad x_2 = \frac{D_2}{D} = \frac{7}{4}, \quad x_3 = \frac{D_3}{D} = \frac{3}{4}, \quad x_4 = \frac{D_4}{D} = -\frac{1}{4}, \quad x_5 = \frac{D_5}{D} = -\frac{5}{4}.$$

15, 当方程组的系数行列式为零是才有非零解:

(1) 系数行列式为:

$$\begin{vmatrix} \lambda & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & \lambda & -1 \\ 2 & -1 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \lambda^2 - 3\lambda - 4 = (\lambda - 4)(\lambda + 1)$$

故当 $\lambda = -1, 4$ 时方程组有非零解。

(2) 移项整理后得系数行列式为:

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1-\lambda & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & 2-\lambda & -1 \\ 0 & -1 & 1-\lambda \end{vmatrix} = (2-\lambda)(1-\lambda)^2 - 2(1-\lambda) = \lambda(1-\lambda)(\lambda-3)$$

故当 $\lambda = 0, 1, 3$ 时方程组有非零解。

(3) 系数行列式为:

$$\begin{vmatrix} 5-\lambda & -4 & -7 \\ -6 & 7-\lambda & 11 \\ 6 & -6 & -(10+\lambda) \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} 5-\lambda & -4 & -7 \\ -6 & 7-\lambda & 11 \\ 0 & 1-\lambda & 1-\lambda \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} 5-\lambda & 3 & -7 \\ -6 & -4-\lambda & 11 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\lambda \end{vmatrix} \\ = (1-\lambda)[(5-\lambda)(-4-\lambda)+18] = (1-\lambda)(\lambda+1)(\lambda-2)$$

故当 $\lambda = -1, 1, 2$ 时方程组有非零解。

16, 证明: 因为方程组的系数行列式为:

$$\begin{vmatrix} a & b & c & d \\ b & -a & d & -c \\ c & -d & -a & b \\ d & c & -b & -a \end{vmatrix} = -(a^2 + b^2 + c^2 + d^2)^2,$$

而 a, b, c, d 为不全为零的实数, 故系数行列式不等于零。从而由克莱姆法则得所给的方程组只有零解。

17, 行列式所代表的方程为:

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & x & y \\ 1 & x_1 & y_1 \\ 1 & x_2 & y_2 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & x & y \\ 0 & x_1 - x & y_1 - y \\ 0 & x_2 - x & y_2 - y \end{vmatrix} = (x_1 - x)(y_2 - y) - (x_2 - x)(y_1 - y) = 0$$

该方程代表一直线方程，且显然经过 (x_1, y_1) 与 (x_2, y_2) 两点，而经过两不同点的直线有且只

有一条，故经过这两点的直线的为 $\begin{vmatrix} 1 & x & y \\ 1 & x_1 & y_1 \\ 1 & x_2 & y_2 \end{vmatrix} = 0$ 。

18, 令 $f(x) = ax^3 + bx^2 + cx + d$, 由 $f(-1) = 0$, $f(1) = 4$, $f(2) = 3$, $f(3) = 16$ 知

$$\begin{cases} -a + b - c + d = 0 \\ a + b + c + d = 4 \\ 8a + 4b + 2c + d = 3 \\ 27a + 9b + 3c + d = 16 \end{cases}$$

方程组的系数行列式

$$D = \begin{vmatrix} -1 & 1 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 8 & 4 & 2 & 1 \\ 27 & 9 & 3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 48 \neq 0,$$

所以方程组有唯一解. 又

$$D_1 = \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 1 & -1 & 1 \\ 4 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 3 & 4 & 2 & 1 \\ 16 & 9 & 3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 96, \quad D_2 = \begin{vmatrix} -1 & 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & 4 & 1 & 1 \\ 8 & 3 & 2 & 1 \\ 27 & 16 & 3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = -240,$$

$$D_3 = \begin{vmatrix} -1 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 4 & 1 \\ 8 & 4 & 3 & 1 \\ 27 & 9 & 16 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 0, \quad D_4 = \begin{vmatrix} -1 & 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 4 \\ 8 & 4 & 2 & 3 \\ 27 & 9 & 3 & 16 \end{vmatrix} = 336,$$

故可得解为

$$a = \frac{D_1}{D} = 2, \quad b = \frac{D_2}{D} = -5, \quad c = \frac{D_3}{D} = 0, \quad d = \frac{D_4}{D} = 7,$$

$$\text{即 } f(x) = 2x^3 - 5x^2 + 7$$

(二)

19, (1)

$$\begin{vmatrix} 2 & 1 & 4 & 3 & 5 \\ 3 & 4 & 0 & 5 & 0 \\ 3 & 4 & 5 & 2 & 1 \\ 1 & 5 & 2 & 4 & 3 \\ 4 & 6 & 0 & 7 & 0 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{按第二、五行展开}} (-1)^{(2+5)+(1+2)} \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 4 \\ 4 & 6 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} 4 & 3 & 5 \\ 5 & 2 & 1 \\ 2 & 4 & 3 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$+(-1)^{(2+5)+(1+4)} \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 5 \\ 4 & 7 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 4 & 5 \\ 3 & 5 & 1 \\ 5 & 2 & 3 \end{vmatrix} + (-1)^{(2+5)+(2+4)} \begin{vmatrix} 4 & 5 \\ 6 & 7 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 4 & 5 \\ 3 & 5 & 1 \\ 1 & 2 & 3 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= 2 \times 49 + 1 \times (-100) + (-1) \times (-2) \times (-1) = -4$$

(2)

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 2 & 3 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & x_1 & x_2 & x_3 & x_4 \\ 0 & x_1^2 & x_2^2 & x_3^2 & x_4^2 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{按第一、二行展开}} (-1)^{(1+2)+(1+2)} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 2 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ x_2 & x_3 & x_4 \\ x_2^2 & x_3^2 & x_4^2 \end{vmatrix} + (-1)^{(1+2)+(1+3)} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 3 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ x_1 & x_3 & x_4 \\ x_1^2 & x_3^2 & x_4^2 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= 1(x_4 - x_3)(x_4 - x_2)(x_3 - x_2) - 2(x_4 - x_3)(x_4 - x_1)(x_3 - x_1)$$

$$= (x_4 - x_3)[(x_4 - x_2)(x_3 - x_2) - 2(x_4 - x_1)(x_3 - x_1)]$$

(3)

$$\begin{vmatrix} n & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & n+2 \\ 0 & n-1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \cdots & n+1 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & 3 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 2 & 4 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & n & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \cdots & n+2 & 0 \\ n+1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & n+3 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{按第 } n, n+1 \text{ 行展开}}$$

$$(-1)^{[n+(n+1)][n+(n+1)]} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 3 \\ 2 & 4 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} n & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & n+2 \\ 0 & n-1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \cdots & n+1 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 2 & 4 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 3 & 5 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & n & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \cdots & n+2 & 0 \\ n+1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & n+3 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{按第 } n-1, n \text{ 行展开}}$$

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & 3 & 2 & 4 \\ 2 & 4 & 3 & 5 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} n & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & n+2 \\ 0 & n-1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \cdots & n+1 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 3 & 5 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 4 & 6 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & n & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \cdots & n+2 & 0 \\ n+1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & n+3 \end{vmatrix} = \cdots =$$

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & 3 & 2 & 4 \\ 2 & 4 & 3 & 5 \end{vmatrix} \cdots \begin{vmatrix} n & n+2 \\ n+1 & n+3 \end{vmatrix} = (-2)^n$$

20, (1)

$$D_n = \begin{vmatrix} 7 & 5 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 7 & 5 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 & 7 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 7 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 2 & 7 \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{按第一行展开}} 7 \begin{vmatrix} 7 & 5 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 7 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 7 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 2 & 7 \end{vmatrix} - 5 \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 5 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 7 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 7 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 2 & 7 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= 7D_{n-1} - 10D_{n-2}$$

$$\Rightarrow D_n - 7D_{n-1} + 10D_{n-2} = 0 \Rightarrow D_n - 2D_{n-1} - 5D_{n-1} + 2 \times 5D_{n-2} = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow D_n - 2D_{n-1} = 5(D_{n-1} - 2D_{n-2}) = \cdots = 5^{n-2}(D_2 - 2D_1) = 5^{n-2}5^2 = 5^n$$

若按第一列展开, 类似上面做法可以得到:

$$D_n - 5D_{n-1} = 2(D_{n-1} - 5D_{n-2}) = \cdots = 2^{n-2}(D_2 - 5D_1) = 2^{n-2}2^2 = 2^n$$

由以上两式可以得到:

$$D_n = \frac{5^{n+2} - 2^{n+1}}{3}$$

(2)

$$D_n = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ x_1 & x_2 & x_3 & \cdots & x_n \\ x_1^2 & x_2^2 & x_3^2 & \cdots & x_n^2 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ x_1^{n-2} & x_2^{n-2} & x_3^{n-2} & \cdots & x_n^{n-2} \\ x_1^n & x_2^n & x_3^n & \cdots & x_n^n \end{vmatrix}$$

加入一行一列, 构成范德蒙行列式即:

$$D_{n+1}(y) = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1 \\ x_1 & x_2 & x_3 & \cdots & x_n & y \\ x_1^2 & x_2^2 & x_3^2 & \cdots & x_n^2 & y^2 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ x_1^{n-2} & x_2^{n-2} & x_3^{n-2} & \cdots & x_n^{n-2} & y^{n-2} \\ x_1^{n-1} & x_2^{n-1} & x_3^{n-1} & \cdots & x_n^{n-1} & y^{n-1} \\ x_1^n & x_2^n & x_3^n & \cdots & x_n^n & y^n \end{vmatrix} = (y-x_1)(y-x_2)\cdots(y-x_n) \prod_{i < j}^n (x_j - x_i)$$

D_n 为多项式 $D_{n+1}(y)$ 中 y^{n-1} 的系数的相反数，有上式右端知 y^{n-1} 的系数为：

$$-\sum_{i=1}^n x_i \prod_{i < j}^n (x_j - x_i)$$

$$\therefore D_n = \sum_{i=1}^n x_i \prod_{i < j}^n (x_j - x_i)$$

(3) 将第一列分成两列：

$$\begin{aligned} D_n &= \begin{vmatrix} a_n & x & x & \cdots & x \\ y & a_{n-1} & x & \cdots & x \\ y & y & a_{n-2} & \cdots & x \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ y & y & y & \cdots & a_1 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} a_n - y & x & x & \cdots & x \\ 0 & a_{n-1} & x & \cdots & x \\ 0 & y & a_{n-2} & \cdots & x \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & y & y & \cdots & a_1 \end{vmatrix} + \begin{vmatrix} y & x & x & \cdots & x \\ y & a_{n-1} & x & \cdots & x \\ y & y & a_{n-2} & \cdots & x \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ y & y & y & \cdots & a_1 \end{vmatrix} \\ &= (a_n - y) D_{n-1} + \begin{vmatrix} y & x & x & \cdots & x \\ 0 & a_{n-1} - x & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 0 & y - x & a_{n-2} - x & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & y - x & y - x & \cdots & a_1 - x \end{vmatrix} \quad (\text{各行减第一行}) \\ &= (a_n - y) D_{n-1} + y \prod_{i=1}^{n-1} (a_i - x) \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{由对称性知：} D_n = (a_n - x) D_{n-1} + x \prod_{i=1}^{n-1} (a_i - y)$$

$$\text{由以上两式可以解得：} D_n = \frac{y \prod_{i=1}^n (a_i - x) - x \prod_{i=1}^n (a_i - y)}{y - x}$$

(4) 当 $n=2$ 时：

$$D_2 = \begin{vmatrix} a_1 + b_1 & a_2 + b_1 \\ a_1 + b_2 & a_2 + b_2 \end{vmatrix} = (a_1 - a_2)(b_1 - b_2)$$

法一： 当 $n > 2$ 时：

$$\begin{vmatrix} a_1+b_1 & a_2+b_1 & \cdots & a_n+b_1 \\ a_1+b_2 & a_2+b_2 & \cdots & a_n+b_2 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_1+b_n & a_2+b_n & \cdots & a_n+b_n \end{vmatrix} = a_1 \begin{vmatrix} 1 & a_2+b_1 & \cdots & a_n+b_1 \\ 1 & a_2+b_2 & \cdots & a_n+b_2 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1 & a_2+b_n & \cdots & a_n+b_n \end{vmatrix} + \begin{vmatrix} b_1 & a_2+b_1 & \cdots & a_n+b_1 \\ b_2 & a_2+b_2 & \cdots & a_n+b_2 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ b_n & a_2+b_n & \cdots & a_n+b_n \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= a_1 \begin{vmatrix} 1 & b_1 & \cdots & b_1 \\ 1 & b_2 & \cdots & b_2 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1 & b_n & \cdots & b_n \end{vmatrix} + \begin{vmatrix} b_1 & a_2 & \cdots & a_n \\ b_2 & a_2 & \cdots & a_n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ b_n & a_2 & \cdots & a_n \end{vmatrix} = 0 + 0 = 0$$

法二：

$$\begin{vmatrix} a_1+b_1 & a_2+b_1 & \cdots & a_n+b_1 \\ a_1+b_2 & a_2+b_2 & \cdots & a_n+b_2 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_1+b_n & a_2+b_n & \cdots & a_n+b_n \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} a_1 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ a_2 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_n & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ b_1 & b_2 & b_3 & \cdots & b_n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \end{vmatrix} = 0$$

21, (1) 加边

$$\begin{vmatrix} x_1 & a_2 & a_3 & \cdots & a_n \\ a_1 & x_2 & a_3 & \cdots & a_n \\ a_1 & a_2 & x_3 & \cdots & a_n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_1 & a_2 & a_3 & \cdots & x_n \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & a_1 & a_2 & a_3 & \cdots & a_n \\ 0 & x_1 & a_2 & a_3 & \cdots & a_n \\ 0 & a_1 & x_2 & a_3 & \cdots & a_n \\ 0 & a_1 & a_2 & x_3 & \cdots & a_n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & a_1 & a_2 & a_3 & \cdots & x_n \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{r_i - r_1 \rightarrow r_i} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & a_1 & a_2 & a_3 & \cdots & a_n \\ 0 & x_1 - a_1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & x_2 - a_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & x_3 - a_3 & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & x_n - a_n \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{c_1 + \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{c_{i+1}}{x_i - a_i} \rightarrow c_1}$$

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & a_1 & a_2 & a_3 & \cdots & a_n \\ -1 & x_1 - a_1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & x_2 - a_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & x_3 - a_3 & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & x_n - a_n \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{c_1 + \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{c_{i+1}}{x_i - a_i} \rightarrow c_1} \begin{vmatrix} 1 + \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{a_i}{x_i - a_i} & a_1 & a_2 & a_3 & \cdots & a_n \\ 0 & x_1 - a_1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & x_2 - a_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & x_3 - a_3 & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & x_n - a_n \end{vmatrix}$$

$$= 1 + \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{a_i}{x_i - a_i} \prod_{i=1}^n (x_i - a_i)$$

(2) 加边

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \begin{vmatrix} 1+x_1 & 1+x_1^2 & \cdots & 1+x_1^n \\ 1+x_2 & 1+x_2^2 & \cdots & 1+x_2^n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1+x_n & 1+x_n^2 & \cdots & 1+x_n^n \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 1 & 1+x_1 & 1+x_1^2 & \cdots & 1+x_1^n \\ 1 & 1+x_2 & 1+x_2^2 & \cdots & 1+x_2^n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1 & 1+x_n & 1+x_n^2 & \cdots & 1+x_n^n \end{vmatrix} \xrightarrow{\substack{c_i - c_1 \rightarrow c_i \\ (i=2, \dots, n+1)}} \begin{vmatrix} 1 & -1 & -1 & \cdots & -1 \\ 1 & x_1 & x_1^2 & \cdots & x_1^n \\ 1 & x_2 & x_2^2 & \cdots & x_2^n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1 & x_n & x_n^2 & \cdots & x_n^n \end{vmatrix} \\
 & \xrightarrow{\text{拆分第一行}} \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 1 & x_1 & x_1^2 & \cdots & x_1^n \\ 1 & x_2 & x_2^2 & \cdots & x_2^n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1 & x_n & x_n^2 & \cdots & x_n^n \end{vmatrix} - \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ 1 & x_1 & x_1^2 & \cdots & x_1^n \\ 1 & x_2 & x_2^2 & \cdots & x_2^n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1 & x_n & x_n^2 & \cdots & x_n^n \end{vmatrix} \\
 & = 2x_1x_2 \cdots x_n \begin{vmatrix} 1 & x_1 & \cdots & x_1^{n-1} \\ 1 & x_2 & \cdots & x_2^{n-1} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 1 & x_n & \cdots & x_n^{n-1} \end{vmatrix} - \prod_{i=1}^n (x_i - 1) \prod_{i < j} x_j - x_i \\
 & = (2 \prod_{i=1}^n x_i - \prod_{i=1}^n (x_i - 1)) \prod_{i < j} x_j - x_i \\
 & \quad (3)
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \begin{vmatrix} a_1^n & a_1^{n-1}b_1 & a_1^{n-2}b_1^2 & \cdots & a_1b_1^{n-1} & b_1^n \\ a_2^n & a_2^{n-1}b_2 & a_2^{n-2}b_2^2 & \cdots & a_2b_2^{n-1} & b_2^n \\ a_3^n & a_3^{n-1}b_3 & a_3^{n-2}b_3^2 & \cdots & a_3b_3^{n-1} & b_3^n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ a_{n+1}^n & a_{n+1}^{n-1}b_{n+1} & a_{n+1}^{n-2}b_{n+1}^2 & \cdots & a_{n+1}b_{n+1}^{n-1} & b_{n+1}^n \end{vmatrix} = a_1^n a_2^n \cdots a_{n+1}^n \begin{vmatrix} 1 & \frac{b_1}{a_1} & (\frac{b_1}{a_1})^2 & \cdots & (\frac{b_1}{a_1})^{n-1} & (\frac{b_1}{a_1})^n \\ 1 & \frac{b_2}{a_2} & (\frac{b_2}{a_2})^2 & \cdots & (\frac{b_2}{a_2})^{n-1} & (\frac{b_2}{a_2})^n \\ 1 & \frac{b_3}{a_3} & (\frac{b_3}{a_3})^2 & \cdots & (\frac{b_3}{a_3})^{n-1} & (\frac{b_3}{a_3})^n \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 1 & \frac{b_{n+1}}{a_{n+1}} & (\frac{b_{n+1}}{a_{n+1}})^2 & \cdots & (\frac{b_{n+1}}{a_{n+1}})^{n-1} & (\frac{b_{n+1}}{a_{n+1}})^n \end{vmatrix} \\
 & = a_1^n a_2^n \cdots a_{n+1}^n \prod_{i < j} (\frac{b_j}{a_j} - \frac{b_i}{a_i}) = \prod_{i < j} (a_i b_j - a_j b_i)
 \end{aligned}$$

22, 方程组的系数行列式为:

$$D = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ a_1 & a_2 & \cdots & a_n \\ a_1^2 & a_2^2 & \cdots & a_n^2 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_1^{n-1} & a_2^{n-1} & \cdots & a_n^{n-1} \end{vmatrix} = \prod_{i < j} (a_j - a_i), \quad \text{将第 } m \text{ 列换为 } (1, b, b^2, \dots, b^{n-1}) \text{ 得}$$

$$D_m = \begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ a_1 & a_2 & \cdots & b & \cdots & a_n \\ a_1^2 & a_2^2 & \cdots & b^2 & \cdots & a_n^2 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_1^{n-1} & a_2^{n-1} & \cdots & b^{n-1} & \cdots & a_n^{n-1} \end{vmatrix} = (a_n - b) \cdots (a_{m+1} - b)(b - a_{m-1}) \cdots (b - a_1) \prod_{\substack{i < j \\ i, j \neq m}} (a_j - a_i)$$

$$\therefore x_m = \frac{D_m}{D} = \frac{(a_n - b) \cdots (a_{m+1} - b)(b - a_{m-1}) \cdots (b - a_1)}{(a_n - a_m) \cdots (a_{m+1} - a_m)(a_m - a_{m-1}) \cdots (a_m - a_1)}$$

23, 令

$$A = \begin{vmatrix} x^2 & x & 1 & y \\ x_1^2 & x_1 & 1 & y_1 \\ x_2^2 & x_2 & 1 & y_2 \\ x_3^2 & x_3 & 1 & y_3 \end{vmatrix}$$

设抛物线方程为 $y = ax^2 + bx + c$, 由抛物线过 $(x_i, y_i) (i=1, 2, 3)$ 得

$$\begin{cases} y_1 = ax_1^2 + bx_1 + c \\ y_2 = ax_2^2 + bx_2 + c \\ y_3 = ax_3^2 + bx_3 + c \end{cases}$$

当把 a, b, c 视为未知数, 根据克莱姆法则求解 (A_{ij} 表示 a_{ij} 的代数余子式):

$$D = \begin{vmatrix} x_1^2 & x_1 & 1 \\ x_2^2 & x_2 & 1 \\ x_3^2 & x_3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = -A_{14}, D_1 = \begin{vmatrix} y_1 & x_1 & 1 \\ y_2 & x_2 & 1 \\ y_3 & x_3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} x_1 & y_1 & 1 \\ x_2 & y_2 & 1 \\ x_3 & y_3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = A_{11}$$

$$D_2 = \begin{vmatrix} x_1^2 & y_1 & 1 \\ x_2^2 & y_2 & 1 \\ x_3^2 & y_3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = -\begin{vmatrix} y_1 & x_1^2 & 1 \\ y_2 & x_2^2 & 1 \\ y_3 & x_3^2 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = A_{12}, D_3 = \begin{vmatrix} x_1^2 & x_1 & y_1 \\ x_2^2 & x_2 & y_2 \\ x_3^2 & x_3 & y_3 \end{vmatrix} = A_{13}$$

$$\Rightarrow a = \frac{D_1}{D} = -\frac{A_{11}}{A_{14}}, b = \frac{D_2}{D} = -\frac{A_{12}}{A_{14}}, c = \frac{D_3}{D} = -\frac{A_{13}}{A_{14}}, \text{ 代入抛物线方程:}$$

$$y = -\frac{A_{11}}{A_{14}}x^2 - \frac{A_{12}}{A_{14}}x - \frac{A_{13}}{A_{14}} \Rightarrow A_{11}x^2 + A_{12}x + A_{13} + A_{14}y = 0, \text{ 即 } A = 0.$$

24, 必要性:

$$\text{设三直线交于一点 } (x_0, y_0), \text{ 则 } \begin{bmatrix} x_0 \\ y_0 \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} \text{ 为 } Ax = 0 \text{ 的非零解, 其中 } A = \begin{bmatrix} a & 2b & 3c \\ b & 2c & 3a \\ c & 2a & 3c \end{bmatrix}$$

于是 $|A| = 0$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{而 } |A| &= \begin{vmatrix} a & 2b & 3c \\ b & 2c & 3a \\ c & 2a & 3b \end{vmatrix} = -6(a+b+c)(a^2+b^2+c^2-ab-ac-bc) \\ &= 3(a+b+c)[(a-b)^2+(b-c)^2+(c-a)^2] \end{aligned}$$

但根据题设 $(a-b)^2+(b-c)^2+(c-a)^2 \neq 0$, 故 $a+b+c=0$

充分性:

考虑线性方程组

$$\begin{cases} ax+2by=-3c \\ bx+2cy=-3a \\ cx+2ay=-3b \end{cases} \quad (*)$$

将方程组(*)的三个方程相加, 并由 $a+b+c=0$ 可知, 方程组(*)等价于方程组

$$\begin{cases} ax+2by=-3c \\ bx+2cy=-3a \end{cases} \quad (**)$$

$$\text{因为 } \begin{vmatrix} a & 2b \\ b & 2c \end{vmatrix} = 2(ac-b^2) = -2[a(a+b)+b^2] = -2[(a+\frac{1}{2}b)^2+\frac{3}{4}b^2] \neq 0$$

故方程组(**)有惟一解所以方程组(*)有惟一解, 即三直线 l_1, l_2, l_3 交于一点。

$$1. A+B=\begin{pmatrix} 2 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 3 & 2 \end{pmatrix}+\begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 3 & 5 & 0 \end{pmatrix}=\begin{pmatrix} 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 3 & 8 & 2 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$B-C=\begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 3 & 5 & 0 \end{pmatrix}-\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}=\begin{pmatrix} 1 & -3 & 0 \\ 3 & 6 & -1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$2A-3C=2\begin{pmatrix} 2 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 3 & 2 \end{pmatrix}-3\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}=\begin{pmatrix} 4 & 2 & 2 \\ 0 & 9 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

2. 由 $3A-2X=B$ 可得

$$X=\frac{1}{2}(3A-B)=\frac{1}{2}\left(3\begin{bmatrix} 3 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 2 & 1 \\ 3 & 4 & 2 \end{bmatrix}-\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 2 \\ -1 & 1 & 1 \\ 2 & 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}\right)=\frac{1}{2}\begin{bmatrix} 8 & 3 & -2 \\ -2 & 5 & 2 \\ 7 & 11 & 5 \end{bmatrix}=\begin{bmatrix} 4 & \frac{3}{2} & -1 \\ -1 & \frac{5}{2} & 1 \\ \frac{7}{2} & \frac{11}{2} & \frac{5}{2} \end{bmatrix}.$$

$$3. \text{ 由 } \begin{pmatrix} a+2b & 2a-b \\ 2c+d & c-2d \end{pmatrix}=\begin{pmatrix} 4 & -2 \\ 4 & -3 \end{pmatrix} \text{ 可得,}$$

$$\begin{cases} a+2b=4 \\ 2a-b=-2 \\ 2c+d=4 \\ c-2d=-3 \end{cases}$$

解方程组可得 $a=0, b=2, c=1, d=2$.

4. 设 $A=(a_{ij})_{m \times n}$, 当 $kA=O$ 时, 由零矩阵定义, 有 $ka_{ij}=0$, 则 $k=0$ 或 $a_{ij}=0$,

即 $k=0$ 或 $A=O$.

$$5. (1) \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 2 \\ -1 & 4 \\ 5 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 8 & -1 \\ 2 & 0 & 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 3 \cdot 1 + 2 \cdot 2 & 3 \cdot 8 + 2 \cdot 0 & 3 \cdot (-1) + 2 \cdot 3 \\ -1 \cdot 1 + 4 \cdot 2 & -1 \cdot 8 + 4 \cdot 0 & -1 \cdot (-1) + 4 \cdot 3 \\ 5 \cdot 1 + 1 \cdot 2 & 5 \cdot 8 + 1 \cdot 0 & 5 \cdot (-1) + 1 \cdot 3 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 7 & 24 & 3 \\ 7 & -8 & 13 \\ 7 & 40 & -2 \end{bmatrix}.$$

$$(2) \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 3 & -1 \\ 0 & 4 & 2 \\ 7 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \\ 3 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \cdot 1 + 3 \cdot (-2) - 1 \cdot 3 \\ 0 \cdot 1 + 4 \cdot (-2) + 2 \cdot 3 \\ 7 \cdot 1 + 0 \cdot (-2) + 1 \cdot 3 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -8 \\ -2 \\ 10 \end{bmatrix}.$$

$$(3) \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \end{bmatrix} (3 \ 2 \ -1 \ 0) = \begin{bmatrix} 1 \cdot 3 & 1 \cdot 2 & 1 \cdot (-1) & 1 \cdot 0 \\ -1 \cdot 3 & -1 \cdot 2 & -1 \cdot (-1) & -1 \cdot 0 \\ 2 \cdot 3 & 2 \cdot 2 & 2 \cdot (-1) & 2 \cdot 0 \\ 3 \cdot 3 & 3 \cdot 2 & 3 \cdot (-1) & 3 \cdot 0 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & 2 & -1 & 0 \\ -3 & -2 & 1 & 0 \\ 6 & 4 & -2 & 0 \\ 9 & 6 & -3 & 0 \end{bmatrix}.$$

$$(4) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \\ -1 \end{bmatrix} = (1 \cdot 1 + 3 \cdot 2 + 2 \cdot (-1)) = (5).$$

$$(5) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 3 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix} = (1 \cdot 2 - 1 \cdot 1 + 2 \cdot 1 \quad 1 \cdot (-1) - 1 \cdot 1 + 2 \cdot 0 \quad 1 \cdot 0 - 1 \cdot 3 + 2 \cdot (-1))$$

$$= (3 \quad -2 \quad -5).$$

(6)

$$(x \ y \ 1) \begin{bmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & b_1 \\ a_{12} & a_{22} & b_2 \\ b_1 & b_2 & c \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} x \\ y \\ 1 \end{bmatrix} = (a_{11}x + a_{12}y + b_1 \quad a_{12}x + a_{22}y + b_2 \quad b_1x + b_2y + c) \begin{bmatrix} x \\ y \\ 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= ((a_{11}x + a_{12}y + b_1)x + (a_{12}x + a_{22}y + b_2)y + (b_1x + b_2y + c))$$

$$= (c + 2b_1x + 2b_2y + a_{11}x^2 + 2a_{12}xy + a_{22}y^2).$$

$$6. \ A^2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ \lambda & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ \lambda & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 2\lambda & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$A^3 = A^2 A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 2\lambda & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ \lambda & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 3\lambda & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

因此, 我们猜测 $A^n = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ n\lambda & 1 \end{pmatrix}$, 下面用归纳法证明:

当 $n=1$ 时成立;

假设当 $n-1$ 时成立, 则

$$A^n = A^{n-1} A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ (n-1)\lambda & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ \lambda & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ (n-1)\lambda + \lambda & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ n\lambda & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{因此 } A^n = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ n\lambda & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

$$7. (1) \text{ 设 } A = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \theta & -\sin \theta \\ \sin \theta & \cos \theta \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{则 } A^2 = \begin{pmatrix} \cos 2\theta & -\sin 2\theta \\ \sin 2\theta & \cos 2\theta \end{pmatrix}, \quad A^3 = \begin{pmatrix} \cos 3\theta & -\sin 3\theta \\ \sin 3\theta & \cos 3\theta \end{pmatrix},$$

因此, 我们猜测 $A^n = \begin{pmatrix} \cos n\theta & -\sin n\theta \\ \sin n\theta & \cos n\theta \end{pmatrix}$, 下面用归纳法证明:

当 $n=1$ 时成立;

假设当 $n-1$ 时成立, 则

$$\begin{aligned} A^n &= A^{n-1}A = \begin{pmatrix} \cos(n-1)\theta & -\sin(n-1)\theta \\ \sin(n-1)\theta & \cos(n-1)\theta \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \cos\theta & -\sin\theta \\ \sin\theta & \cos\theta \end{pmatrix} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} \cos(n-1)\theta \cos\theta - \sin(n-1)\theta \sin\theta & -\cos(n-1)\theta \sin\theta - \sin(n-1)\theta \cos\theta \\ \sin(n-1)\theta \cos\theta + \cos(n-1)\theta \sin\theta & -\sin(n-1)\theta \sin\theta + \cos(n-1)\theta \cos\theta \end{pmatrix} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} \cos n\theta & -\sin n\theta \\ \sin n\theta & \cos n\theta \end{pmatrix}, \end{aligned}$$

因此 $A^n = \begin{pmatrix} \cos n\theta & -\sin n\theta \\ \sin n\theta & \cos n\theta \end{pmatrix}.$

(2) 设 $A = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 4 & 2 \\ 0 & -3 & -2 \\ 0 & 4 & 3 \end{bmatrix}$, 则 $A^2 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$,

所以 $A^{2^k} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$, $A^{2^{k+1}} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 4 & 2 \\ 0 & -3 & -2 \\ 0 & 4 & 3 \end{bmatrix}$,

即 $A^n = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2-2(-1)^n & 1-(-1)^n \\ 0 & -1+2(-1)^n & -1+(-1)^n \\ 0 & 2-2(-1)^n & 2-(-1)^n \end{bmatrix}.$

(3) 设 $A = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & -1 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 & -1 & -1 \\ -1 & -1 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & -1 & -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$, 则

$$A^2 = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & -1 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 & -1 & -1 \\ -1 & -1 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & -1 & -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & -1 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 & -1 & -1 \\ -1 & -1 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & -1 & -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 4 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 4 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 4 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 4 \end{pmatrix} = 4E_4,$$

所以 $A^{2^k} = 4^k E_4$, $A^{2^{k+1}} = 4^k \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & -1 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 & -1 & -1 \\ -1 & -1 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & -1 & -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}.$

(4)

$$\begin{aligned}
 (\alpha\beta^T) &= \underbrace{\alpha\beta^T\alpha\beta^T\cdots\alpha\beta^T}_n = \underbrace{\alpha\beta^T\alpha\beta^T\cdots\alpha\beta^T}_{n-1}\alpha\beta^T = \alpha(a_1b_1 + a_2b_2 + a_3b_3)^{n-1}\beta^T \\
 &= (a_1b_1 + a_2b_2 + a_3b_3)^{n-1}\alpha\beta^T = (a_1b_1 + a_2b_2 + a_3b_3)^{n-1} \begin{bmatrix} a_1b_1 & a_1b_2 & a_1b_3 \\ a_2b_1 & a_2b_2 & a_2b_3 \\ a_3b_1 & a_3b_2 & a_3b_3 \end{bmatrix}
 \end{aligned}$$

8, (1) 设矩阵 $B = \begin{pmatrix} x_{11} & x_{12} \\ x_{21} & x_{22} \end{pmatrix}$ 与矩阵 A 可交换,

$$\text{则 } AB = \begin{pmatrix} x_{11} + x_{21} & x_{12} + x_{22} \\ x_{21} & x_{22} \end{pmatrix}, \quad BA = \begin{pmatrix} x_{11} & x_{11} + x_{12} \\ x_{21} & x_{21} + x_{22} \end{pmatrix},$$

由 $AB = BA$ 得

$$x_{21} = 0, \quad x_{11} = x_{22}.$$

(2) 设矩阵 $B = \begin{pmatrix} x_{11} & x_{12} & x_{13} \\ x_{21} & x_{22} & x_{23} \\ x_{31} & x_{32} & x_{33} \end{pmatrix}$ 与矩阵 A 可交换,

$$\text{则 } AB = \begin{pmatrix} x_{21} & x_{22} & x_{23} \\ x_{31} & x_{32} & x_{33} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad BA = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & x_{11} & x_{12} \\ 0 & x_{21} & x_{22} \\ 0 & x_{31} & x_{32} \end{pmatrix},$$

由 $AB = BA$ 得

$$x_{21} = x_{31} = x_{32} = 0, \quad x_{11} = x_{22} = x_{33}, \quad x_{12} = x_{23}$$

9. 设矩阵

$$B = \begin{bmatrix} x_{11} & x_{12} & x_{13} \\ x_{21} & x_{22} & x_{23} \\ x_{31} & x_{32} & x_{33} \end{bmatrix} \text{ 与矩阵 } A \text{ 可交换,}$$

$$\text{则 } AB = \begin{bmatrix} ax_{11} & ax_{12} & ax_{13} \\ bx_{21} & bx_{22} & bx_{23} \\ cx_{31} & cx_{32} & cx_{33} \end{bmatrix}, \quad BA = \begin{bmatrix} ax_{11} & bx_{12} & cx_{13} \\ ax_{21} & bx_{22} & cx_{23} \\ ax_{31} & bx_{32} & cx_{33} \end{bmatrix},$$

由 $AB = BA$ 得

$$x_{21} = x_{31} = x_{32} = x_{12} = x_{13} = x_{23} = 0,$$

即与 A 可交换的矩阵必为对角矩阵.

10. 因为 $A^T = A$, 所以

$$(P^TAP)^T = P^T(P^TA)^T = P^TA^TP = P^TAP,$$

从而 P^TAP 是对称矩阵.

11. 证明

充分性: 因为 $A^T = A$, $B^T = B$, 且 $AB = BA$, 所以

$$(AB)^T = (BA)^T = A^TB^T = AB,$$

即 AB 是对称矩阵.

必要性: 因为 $A^T=A$, $B^T=B$, 且 $(AB)^T=AB$, 所以

$$AB=(AB)^T=B^T A^T=BA.$$

12. (1) 因为 $AB=BA$,

所以 $(A+B)^2 = A^2 + AB + BA + B^2 = A^2 + 2AB + B^2$, 得证.

(2) 因为 $AB=BA$,

所以右边 $= A^2 - AB + BA - B^2 = A^2 - B^2 =$ 左边, 得证.

(3) 因为 $AB=BA$,

所

以

$$\begin{aligned} (AB)^p &= \overbrace{(AB)(AB)(AB)\cdots(AB)(AB)(AB)}^p = A \overbrace{(BA)(BA)(BA)\cdots(BA)(BA)(BA)}^{p-1} B \\ &= A \overbrace{(AB)(AB)(AB)\cdots(AB)(AB)(AB)}^{p-1} B = A^2 \overbrace{(BA)(BA)\cdots(BA)(BA)}^{p-2} B^2 \\ &= A^2 \overbrace{(AB)(AB)\cdots(AB)(AB)}^{p-2} B^2 = A^3 \overbrace{(AB)(AB)\cdots(AB)(AB)}^{p-3} B^3 = \cdots = A^{p-1} (AB) B^{p-1} = A^p B^p \end{aligned}$$

如果 $AB \neq BA$, 则上述等式不成立.

$$13, A = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$$

14, 充分性: 因为 $B^2 = E$,

$$\text{所以 } A^2 = \frac{1}{4}(B^2 + E + 2B) = \frac{1}{4}(2E + 2B) = \frac{1}{2}(E + B) = A;$$

必要性: 因为 $A^2 = A$,

$$\text{所以 } A^2 = \frac{1}{4}(B^2 + E + 2B) = \frac{1}{4}(2E + 2B) = \frac{1}{2}(B + E),$$

整理得 $B^2 = E$.

15, 因为 A 是反对称矩阵, B 是对称矩阵,

所以 $A^T = -A$, $B^T = B$,

$$(1) (A^2)^T = A^T A^T = (-A)(-A) = A^2,$$

即 A^2 是对称矩阵.

$$(2) (AB - BA)^T = (AB)^T - (BA)^T = B^T A^T - A^T B^T = B(-A) - (-A)B = AB - BA,$$

即 $AB - BA$ 是对称矩阵.

(3) 充分性: 因为 $AB = BA$,

$$\text{所以 } (AB)^T = B^T A^T = B(-A) = -BA = -AB,$$

即 A 是反对称矩阵;

必要性: 因为 A 是反对称矩阵,

$$\text{所以 } (AB)^T = B^T A^T = B(-A) = -BA = -AB,$$

即 $AB = BA$.

16,

$$\text{设 } A = \begin{pmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & \cdots & a_{1n-1} & a_{1n} \\ a_{12} & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{2n-1} & a_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ a_{1n-1} & a_{2n-1} & \cdots & a_{n-1n-1} & a_{n-1n} \\ a_{1n} & a_{2n} & \cdots & a_{n-1n} & a_{nn} \end{pmatrix},$$

则 A^2 主对角线上的元素分别为 $a_{11}^2 + a_{12}^2 + \cdots + a_{1n-1}^2 + a_{1n}^2$,

$a_{12}^2 + a_{22}^2 + \cdots + a_{2n-1}^2 + a_{2n}^2$, $\cdots$, $a_{1n}^2 + a_{2n}^2 + \cdots + a_{n-1n}^2 + a_{nn}^2$, 又因为 $A^2 = O$,

所以

$$a_{11}^2 + a_{12}^2 + \cdots + a_{1n-1}^2 + a_{1n}^2 = 0, \quad a_{12}^2 + a_{22}^2 + \cdots + a_{2n-1}^2 + a_{2n}^2 = 0, \quad \cdots,$$

$$a_{1n}^2 + a_{2n}^2 + \cdots + a_{n-1n}^2 + a_{nn}^2 = 0,$$

解得 $a_{11} = a_{12} = \cdots = a_{1n} = a_{22} = a_{23} = \cdots = a_{2n} = \cdots = a_{nn} = 0$,

即 $A = O$.

17. 设

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & \cdots & a_{1n} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots \\ a_{m1} & a_{m2} & \cdots & a_{mn} \end{bmatrix}, \text{ 则 } A^T = \begin{bmatrix} a_{11} & a_{21} & \cdots & a_{m1} \\ a_{12} & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{m2} \\ \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots \\ a_{1n} & a_{2n} & \cdots & a_{mn} \end{bmatrix},$$

$$AA^T = \begin{bmatrix} a_{11}^2 + a_{12}^2 + \cdots + a_{1n}^2 & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots \\ \cdots & a_{21}^2 + a_{22}^2 + \cdots + a_{2n}^2 & \cdots & \cdots \\ \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots \\ \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & a_{m1}^2 + a_{m2}^2 + \cdots + a_{mn}^2 \end{bmatrix}$$

因为 $AA^T = O$,

则 $a_{11}^2 + a_{12}^2 + \cdots + a_{1n}^2 = 0$, $a_{21}^2 + a_{22}^2 + \cdots + a_{2n}^2 = 0$, $\cdots$, $a_{m1}^2 + a_{m2}^2 + \cdots + a_{mn}^2 = 0$,

所以 $a_{11} = a_{12} = \cdots = a_{1n} = a_{21} = a_{22} = \cdots + a_{2n} = \cdots = a_{m1} + a_{m2} + \cdots + a_{mn} = 0$,

即 $A=O$.

$$18, (1) A^2 - 2A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 2 & 3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 2 & 3 \end{pmatrix} - 2 \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 2 & 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & -4 \\ 8 & 7 \end{pmatrix} - 2 \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 2 & 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -3 & -2 \\ 4 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

$$(2) 3A^3 - 2A^2 + 5A - 4E = 3 \begin{pmatrix} -1 & -4 \\ 8 & 7 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 2 & 3 \end{pmatrix} - 2 \begin{pmatrix} -1 & -4 \\ 8 & 7 \end{pmatrix} + 5 \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 2 & 3 \end{pmatrix} - 4 \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= 3 \begin{pmatrix} -9 & -11 \\ 22 & 13 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} -2 & -8 \\ 16 & 14 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 5 & -5 \\ 10 & 15 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 4 & 0 \\ 0 & 4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -24 & -30 \\ 60 & 36 \end{pmatrix}.$$

19, 因为 $f(\lambda) = \lambda^2 - \lambda + 1$,

$$\text{所以 } f(A) = A^2 - A + E = \begin{pmatrix} 15 & 5 & 12 \\ 1 & 3 & 3 \\ 13 & 7 & 13 \end{pmatrix} - \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 2 & 3 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 3 & 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 14 & 3 & 9 \\ 0 & 5 & 3 \\ 10 & 6 & 12 \end{pmatrix}.$$

20, $A_{11} = d$, $A_{12} = -c$, $A_{21} = -b$, $A_{22} = a$,

$$\text{所以 } A^* = \begin{pmatrix} d & -b \\ -c & a \end{pmatrix}.$$

若 $ad - bc \neq 0$, 则 $|A| = ad - bc \neq 0$, 所以矩阵 A 可逆,

$$A^{-1} = \frac{1}{|A|} A^* = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{d}{ad-bc} & -\frac{b}{ad-bc} \\ -\frac{c}{ad-bc} & \frac{a}{ad-bc} \end{pmatrix}.$$

21, $A_{11} = d$, $A_{12} = -c$, $A_{21} = -b$, $A_{22} = a$,

$$\text{所以 } A^* = \begin{pmatrix} d & -b \\ -c & a \end{pmatrix}.$$

若 $ad - bc \neq 0$, 则 $|A| = ad - bc \neq 0$, 所以矩阵 A 可逆,

$$A^{-1} = \frac{1}{|A|} A^* = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{d}{ad-bc} & -\frac{b}{ad-bc} \\ -\frac{c}{ad-bc} & \frac{a}{ad-bc} \end{pmatrix}.$$

22. (1) $|A| = -20 \neq 0$, 所以矩阵 A 可逆, 又

$$A_{11} = -2, A_{12} = -3, A_{21} = -6, A_{22} = 1,$$

$$\text{所以 } A^{-1} = \frac{1}{|A|} A^* = \frac{1}{-20} \begin{pmatrix} -2 & -6 \\ -3 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{10} & \frac{3}{10} \\ \frac{3}{20} & -\frac{1}{20} \end{pmatrix}.$$

(2) $|A| = 1 \neq 0$, 所以矩阵 A 可逆, 又

$$A_{11} = \cos \theta, \quad A_{12} = -\sin \theta, \quad A_{21} = \sin \theta, \quad A_{22} = \cos \theta,$$

$$\text{所以 } A^{-1} = \frac{1}{|A|} A^* = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \theta & \sin \theta \\ -\sin \theta & \cos \theta \end{pmatrix}.$$

(3) $|A| = 1 \neq 0$, 所以矩阵 A 可逆, 又

$$A_{11} = 1, \quad A_{12} = 0, \quad A_{13} = 0, \quad A_{21} = -2, \quad A_{22} = 1, \quad A_{23} = 0, \quad A_{31} = 7, \quad A_{32} = -2, \quad A_{33} = 1,$$

$$\text{所以 } A^{-1} = \frac{1}{|A|} A^* = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -2 & 7 \\ 0 & 1 & -2 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

(4)

$$(A \quad E) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 3 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 2 & 1 & 4 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\substack{r_2 + (-1)r_1 \rightarrow r_2 \\ r_3 + (-2)r_1 \rightarrow r_3 \\ r_4 + (-1)r_1 \rightarrow r_4}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 3 & 0 & -2 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 & 1 & 4 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\xrightarrow{r_2 \leftrightarrow r_3} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 3 & 0 & -2 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 & 1 & 4 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\substack{r_3 + (-2)r_2 \rightarrow r_3 \\ r_4 + (-2)r_2 \rightarrow r_4}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 3 & 0 & -2 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -6 & 0 & 3 & 1 & -2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -5 & 4 & 3 & 0 & -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\xrightarrow{r_3 + (-1)r_4 \rightarrow r_3} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 3 & 0 & -2 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & -4 & 0 & 1 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & -5 & 4 & 3 & 0 & -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\xrightarrow{\substack{r_2 + (3)r_3 \rightarrow r_2 \\ r_4 + (-5)r_3 \rightarrow r_4}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & -12 & -2 & 3 & 1 & -3 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & -4 & 0 & 1 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 24 & 3 & -5 & -2 & 6 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & -\frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & -\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{6} & \frac{1}{3} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \frac{1}{8} & -\frac{5}{24} & -\frac{1}{12} & \frac{1}{4} \end{pmatrix}$$

所以, 矩阵 A 可逆, 且

$$A^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 \\ -\frac{1}{2} & -\frac{1}{6} & \frac{1}{3} & 0 \\ \frac{1}{8} & -\frac{5}{24} & -\frac{1}{12} & \frac{1}{4} \end{pmatrix}.$$

(5) 因为 $|A| = 0$,

所以 A^{-1} 不存在.

(6) $|A| = 5 \neq 0$, 所以矩阵 A 可逆, 又

$$A_{11} = 3, A_{12} = 2, A_{13} = -1, A_{21} = -3, A_{22} = 3, A_{23} = 1, A_{31} = -1, A_{32} = -4, A_{33} = 2,$$

$$\text{所以 } A^{-1} = \frac{1}{|A|} A^* = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{3}{5} & -\frac{3}{5} & -\frac{1}{5} \\ \frac{2}{5} & \frac{3}{5} & -\frac{4}{5} \\ -\frac{1}{5} & \frac{1}{5} & \frac{2}{5} \end{pmatrix}.$$

(7)

$$(A, E) = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & a & a^2 & a^3 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & a & a^2 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & a & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{array}{l} r_1 - ar_2 \\ r_2 - ar_3 \\ r_3 - ar_4 \end{array} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & -a & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & -a & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & -a \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

所以, 矩阵 A 可逆, 且

$$A^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -a & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & -a & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -a \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

22

,

(

1

)

$$X = \begin{pmatrix} 10 & 1 & -2 \\ -5 & -3 & 7 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 5 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 & 4 \\ 0 & 2 & 3 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 10 & 1 & -2 \\ -5 & -3 & 7 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{5} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 & -4 \\ 0 & -2 & 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 7 & -10 \\ -1 & -23 & 33 \end{pmatrix};$$

$$(2) \quad X = \begin{pmatrix} a & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & b & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & c \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} a \\ b \\ c \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{a} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{1}{b} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{c} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a \\ b \\ c \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix};$$

$$(3) \quad X = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}^{-1} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 2 & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 2 & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & -1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & -1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & 2 \end{bmatrix}$$

(4) 由 $XP = PB$ 得:

$$\begin{aligned} X &= PBP^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}^{-1} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 & 0 \\ -4 & 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 6 & -1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} X^5 &= (PBP^{-1})(PBP^{-1})(PBP^{-1})(PBP^{-1})(PBP^{-1}) = PBP^{-1}PBP^{-1}PBP^{-1}PBP^{-1}PBP^{-1} \\ &= PB(P^{-1}P)B(P^{-1}P)B(P^{-1}P)B(P^{-1}P)BP^{-1} = PB^5P^{-1} \end{aligned}$$

$$B^5 = B, \text{ 故 } X^5 = XB^5X = XBX = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & 0 \\ 6 & -1 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$$

23,

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & -1 \end{bmatrix} \quad \text{故:}$$

$$\begin{aligned} (A+2E)^{-1}(A^2+A-2E) &= \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}^{-1} \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & -2 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \\ &= \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & -2 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & -2 \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} -2 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

24,

$$A^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} 3 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad \text{由 } |A^{-1}| = |A|^{-1}, \quad A^{-1} = \frac{1}{|A|} A^*, \text{ 得 } |A| = |A^{-1}|^{-1} = \frac{1}{3},$$

$$A^* = |A| A^{-1} = \frac{1}{3} A^{-1}, \quad (A^*)^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 & 1 \\ -1 & -5 & 4 \end{bmatrix}, \quad (A^*)^* = \frac{1}{9} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 & 1 \\ -1 & -5 & 4 \end{bmatrix}$$

25,

$$A^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -2 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}, \quad A^* = |A| A^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -2 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

而 A^* 中的所有元素即为 A 中所有元素的代数余子式, 即 A 所有元素的代数余子式为 0.

26, 由题意得: $E = -A(A^* + kA^{-1}) = -AA^* - kE = -|A|E - kE$, 即

$$k = -|A| - 1 = -3$$

27, (1). 因为 $AX = B + 2X$,

所以 $(A - 2E)X = B$, 又因为

$$(A - 2E)^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & -1 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \\ -2 & 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

则

$$X = (A - 2E)^{-1} B = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & -1 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \\ -2 & 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 & 3 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 \\ 1 & 0 & 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 5 & 2 & 4 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 \\ -3 & -1 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$$

(2) 由题意得:

$$AXA + BXB - AXB - BXA = E$$

$$\Rightarrow (A - B)X(A - B) = E$$

$$\Rightarrow X = (A - B)^{-1}(A - B)^{-1}$$

$$\text{故: } X = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}^{-1} \begin{bmatrix} 1 & -1 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 2 & 5 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$(3) \text{ 由 } |A| > 0, |A^*| = |A|^{n-1} = |A|^2 \Rightarrow |A| = 2$$

$$A^{-1} = \frac{1}{|A|} A^* = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -\frac{1}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -2 \end{bmatrix} \Rightarrow A = \begin{bmatrix} 2 & & \\ & -2 & \\ & & -\frac{1}{2} \end{bmatrix}$$

$$ABA^{-1} = BA^{-1} + 3E \Rightarrow ABA^{-1} - BA^{-1} = 3E \Rightarrow (A - E)BA^{-1} = 3E$$

$$\text{由 } \Rightarrow B = 3(A - E)^{-1} A = 3 \begin{bmatrix} 1 & & \\ & -3 & \\ & & -\frac{3}{2} \end{bmatrix}^{-1} \begin{bmatrix} 2 & & \\ & -2 & \\ & & -\frac{1}{2} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} 6 & & \\ & 2 & \\ & & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

28, 因为 A, B, C 都是非奇异矩阵,

所以 A^{-1}, B^{-1}, C^{-1} 存在,

$$\text{又 } ABC \cdot C^{-1} B^{-1} A^{-1} = C^{-1} B^{-1} A^{-1} \cdot ABC = E,$$

则由推论知 ABC 可逆, 且

$$(ABC)^{-1} = C^{-1} B^{-1} A^{-1}$$

$$29, AB = BA \Leftrightarrow B^{-1} ABB^{-1} = B^{-1} BAB^{-1} \Leftrightarrow B^{-1} A = AB^{-1},$$

$$AB = BA \Leftrightarrow A^{-1} ABA^{-1} = A^{-1} BAA^{-1} \Leftrightarrow BA^{-1} = A^{-1} B,$$

$$AB = BA \Leftrightarrow (AB)^{-1} = (BA)^{-1} \Leftrightarrow B^{-1} A^{-1} = A^{-1} B^{-1},$$

$$\text{综上可得 } AB = BA \Leftrightarrow AB^{-1} = B^{-1} A \Leftrightarrow A^{-1} B = BA^{-1} \Leftrightarrow A^{-1} B^{-1} = B^{-1} A^{-1}.$$

30, (1) 不成立, $A = -B$ 时不成立.

(2) 成立, A, B 可逆, $|A| \neq 0, |B| \neq 0, |AB| = |A||B| \neq 0$, 则 AB 可逆.

(3) 成立, AB 可逆, $|AB| = |A||B| \neq 0, |A| \neq 0, |B| \neq 0$, 则 A, B 可逆.

$$31, A^2 - A + E = 0 \Rightarrow A - A^2 = E \Rightarrow A(E - A) = E \Rightarrow |A| \neq 0,$$

即 A 为非奇异矩阵.

32, 因为 B 可逆,

$$\text{所以 } |B| \neq 0, |B^2| = |B||B| \neq 0,$$

$$\text{又 } A^2 + AB + B^2 = O,$$

$$\text{则 } A^2 + AB = -B^2, |A^2 + AB| = |A(A+B)| = |A||A+B| = |-B^2| = (-1)^n |B^2| \neq 0,$$

$$\text{即 } |A| \neq 0, |A+B| \neq 0,$$

由推论知 A 和 $A+B$ 都可逆.

33, 证明: 假设 A^* 可逆, 则 $|A^*| = |A|^{n-1} \neq 0 \Rightarrow |A| \neq 0$, 即 A 可逆, A^{-1} 存在,

$$\text{再由 } A^2 = A \Rightarrow A^2 A^{-1} = A A^{-1} \Rightarrow A = E$$

与题设 $A \neq E$ 矛盾, 故假设不成立即 A^* 不可逆, 证毕.

$$34, \text{证明: } E + BA^{-1} \text{ 可逆} \Rightarrow |E + BA^{-1}| = |AA^{-1} + BA^{-1}| = |(A+B)A^{-1}| = |(A+B)||A^{-1}| \neq 0$$

可以得到 $A+B$ 可逆.

$$E + A^{-1}B = A^{-1}A + A^{-1}B = A^{-1}(A+B), \text{ 由 } A, A+B \text{ 都可逆, 故 } E + A^{-1}B \text{ 可逆.}$$

$$\text{且 } (E + A^{-1}B)^{-1} = (A^{-1}(A+B))^{-1} = (A+B)^{-1}A$$

$$35, \text{证明: } |A^*| = |A|^{n-1} = |A|^2, |-A^*| = (-1)^3 |A^*| = -|A|$$

$$\text{故 } A^* = -A^* \Rightarrow |A^*| = |-A^*| = |A|^2 = -|A| \Rightarrow |A| = 0 \text{ 或 } |A| = -1$$

$$\text{当 } |A| = 0 \text{ 时, } AA^* = |A|E = 0 \Rightarrow -AA^* = 0 \Rightarrow A = 0 \quad (17 \text{ 题}) \text{ 与 } A \text{ 为非零实矩阵矛盾, 即 } |A| = -1.$$

36, 因为 $A^k = 0$, 所以 $E - A^k = E$. 又因为

$$E - A^k = (E - A)(E + A + A^2 + \cdots + A^{k-1})$$

$$\text{所以 } (E - A)(E + A + A^2 + \cdots + A^{k-1}) = E,$$

因此 $(E - A)$ 可逆, 且 $(E - A)^{-1} = (E + A + A^2 + \cdots + A^{k-1})$.

$$37, |A^*| = |A|^{n-1} = \left(\frac{1}{2}\right)^4 = \frac{1}{16},$$

$$\left| \left(\frac{1}{3} A \right)^{-1} - 2A^* \right| = |3A^{-1} - 2A^*| = \left| 3 \frac{A^*}{|A|} - 2A^* \right| = |4A^*| = 4^5 |A^*| = 4^5 \times \frac{1}{16} = 64$$

38, 因为 $(A-E)^{-1} = (B-E)^T$,

则

$$(A-E)(B-E)^T = E \Rightarrow (A-E)(B^T - E) = E \Rightarrow AB^T - B^T - AE + E = E \Rightarrow AB^T - B^T = AE$$

$$\Rightarrow (A-E)B^T = AE \Rightarrow A-E = AE \cdot (B^T)^{-1} = AE \cdot (B^{-1})^T \Rightarrow A - A(B^{-1})^T = E \Rightarrow A[E - (B^{-1})^T] = E$$

,

所以 $|A| \neq 0$, 由推论知 A 可逆.

39, 证明: 因为 $|E-A| \neq 0$,

所以由定理知 $(E-A)^{-1}$ 存在, 且 $(E-A)^* = |E-A|(E-A)^{-1}$,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{则左边} &= (E+A)|E-A|(E-A)^{-1} = |E-A|((E-A)^{-1} + A(E-A)^{-1}) \\ &= |E-A|(2(E-A)^{-1} + A(E-A)^{-1} - E(E-A)^{-1}) \\ &= |E-A|(2(E-A)^{-1} - (E-A)(E-A)^{-1}) = |E-A|(2(E-A)^{-1} - E), \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{右边} &= |E-A|(E-A)^{-1}(E+A) = |E-A|((E-A)^{-1} + (E-A)^{-1}A) \\ &= |E-A|(2(E-A)^{-1} + (E-A)^{-1}A - (E-A)^{-1}E) \\ &= |E-A|(2(E-A)^{-1} - (E-A)^{-1}(E-A)) = |E-A|(2(E-A)^{-1} - E) = \text{左边}, \text{得证.} \end{aligned}$$

方法二: $|E-A| \neq 0 \Rightarrow (E-A)^* = |E-A|(E-A)^{-1}$

$$40, (1) \text{ 设 } A_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 2 \\ 2 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, A_{12} = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, A_{21} = \begin{pmatrix} -2 & 4 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, A_{22} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 4 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, B_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$B_2 = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{则 } \begin{pmatrix} A_{11} & A_{12} \\ A_{21} & A_{22} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} B_1 \\ B_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} A_{11}B_1 + A_{12}B_2 \\ A_{21}B_1 + A_{22}B_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

而

$$A_{11}B_1 + A_{12}B_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 2 \\ 2 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 6 & 7 \\ 4 & 2 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 7 & 7 \\ 3 & 5 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$A_{21}B_1 + A_{22}B_2 = \begin{pmatrix} -2 & 4 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 4 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -4 & 6 \\ 2 & 1 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 3 \\ -4 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -4 & 9 \\ -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{所以} \begin{pmatrix} A_{11} & A_{12} \\ A_{21} & A_{22} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} B_1 \\ B_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 7 & 7 \\ 3 & 5 \\ -4 & 9 \\ -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{即} \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 2 & -1 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ -2 & 4 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 4 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 2 \\ -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 7 & 7 \\ 3 & 5 \\ -4 & 9 \\ -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

$$(2) \text{ 设 } A_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 3 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, A_{12} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, A_{21} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, A_{22} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, B_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$B_{12} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, B_{21} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix}, B_{22} = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & -1 \\ 1 & 4 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{则} \begin{pmatrix} A_{11} & A_{12} \\ A_{21} & A_{22} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} B_{11} & B_{12} \\ B_{21} & B_{22} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} A_{11}B_{11} + A_{12}B_{21} & A_{11}B_{12} + A_{12}B_{22} \\ A_{21}B_{11} + A_{22}B_{21} & A_{21}B_{12} + A_{22}B_{22} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{而 } A_{11}B_{11} + A_{12}B_{21} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 3 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 4 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$A_{11}B_{12} + A_{12}B_{22} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 3 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 3 & -1 \\ 1 & 4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$A_{21}B_{11} + A_{22}B_{21} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$A_{21}B_{12} + A_{22}B_{22} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} + \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 3 & -1 \\ 1 & 4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 5 & -6 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{所以} \begin{pmatrix} A_{11} & A_{12} \\ A_{21} & A_{22} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} B_{11} & B_{12} \\ B_{21} & B_{22} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 4 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 5 & -6 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{即} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 3 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 3 & -1 \\ 0 & 2 & 1 & 4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 4 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 5 & -6 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$41, (1) \text{ 设 } \begin{pmatrix} O & A \\ C & O \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} B_1 & B_2 \\ B_3 & B_4 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 则}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} O & A \\ C & O \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} B_1 & B_2 \\ B_3 & B_4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} AB_3 & AB_4 \\ CB_1 & CB_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} E & O \\ O & E \end{pmatrix}.$$

$$\text{由此得 } \begin{cases} AB_3 = E \\ AB_4 = O \\ CB_1 = O \\ CB_2 = E \end{cases} \Rightarrow \begin{cases} B_3 = A^{-1} \\ B_4 = O \\ B_1 = O \\ B_2 = C^{-1} \end{cases},$$

$$\text{所以 } \begin{pmatrix} O & A \\ C & O \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} O & C^{-1} \\ A^{-1} & O \end{pmatrix}.$$

$$42, (1) \text{ 设 } A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 3 & 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{则 } A_1^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, A_2^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{1}{3} & -\frac{1}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \\ -\frac{1}{3} & \frac{2}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \\ \frac{4}{3} & \frac{1}{3} & -\frac{1}{3} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{所以 } \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} A_1 & O \\ O & A_2 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} A_1^{-1} & O \\ O & A_2^{-1} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & & & \\ 2 & -1 & & & \\ & & -\frac{1}{3} & -\frac{1}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \\ & & -\frac{1}{3} & \frac{2}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \\ & & \frac{4}{3} & \frac{1}{3} & -\frac{1}{3} \end{pmatrix}.$$

$$(2) \text{ 设 } A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 \\ 2 & 3 \end{pmatrix}, A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{则 } A_1^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} -3 & 2 \\ 2 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, A_2^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{所以 } \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 3 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} O & A_1 \\ A_2 & O \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} O & A_2^{-1} \\ A_1^{-1} & O \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} & 1 & -1 & 1 \\ O & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ -3 & 2 & & \\ 2 & -1 & & O \end{pmatrix}.$$

$$(3) \text{ 设 } A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} a_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & a_3 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \ddots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & & \ddots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & a_n \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_2 = (a_1),$$

$$\text{则 } A_1^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{a_2} & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{1}{a_3} & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \ddots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & & \ddots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & \frac{1}{a_n} \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_2^{-1} = \left(\frac{1}{a_1} \right),$$

所

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & a_2 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & a_3 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \ddots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & a_n \\ a_1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} O & A_1 \\ A_2 & O \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} O & A_2^{-1} \\ A_1^{-1} & O \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} O & \frac{1}{a_1} \\ \frac{1}{a_2} & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \frac{1}{a_3} & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \ddots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & & \ddots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & \frac{1}{a_n} \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{以}$$

$$(4) \text{ 设 } A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} a_1 \\ a_2 \\ \ddots \\ a_n \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} a_{n+1} & & \\ & a_{n+2} & \\ & & \ddots \\ & & & a_{2n} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{则 } A_1^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{a_1} \\ \frac{1}{a_2} \\ \vdots \\ \frac{1}{a_n} \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_2^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{a_{n+1}} & & \\ & \frac{1}{a_{n+2}} & \\ & & \ddots \\ & & & \frac{1}{a_{2n}} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{所以 } \begin{pmatrix} & & & & a_1 \\ & & & & & a_2 \\ & & & \ddots & & \\ & & a_n & & & \\ & a_{n+1} & & & & \\ & & a_{n+2} & & & \\ & & & \ddots & & \\ & & & & a_{2n} & \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} O & A_1 \\ A_2 & O \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} O & A_2^{-1} \\ A_1^{-1} & O \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} & & & & \frac{1}{a_{n+1}} \\ & & & & & \frac{1}{a_{n+2}} \\ & & & \ddots & & \\ & & & & \frac{1}{a_{2n}} \\ & & \frac{1}{a_n} & & & \\ & \frac{1}{a_{n-1}} & & & & \\ \ddots & & & & & \\ \frac{1}{a_1} & & & & & \end{pmatrix}$$

43. 将矩阵 A 用初等行变换化为单位矩阵, 并记录所用的初等变换:

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ -3 & -2 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{r_2 + 3r_1} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{r_1 + (-1)r_2} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

上面的初等变换过程说明

$$R_{1+(-1)2} R_{2+(3)1} A = E$$

因而

$$A = \left(R_{1+(-1)2} R_{2+(3)1} \right)^{-1} = \left(R_{2+(3)1} \right)^{-1} \left(R_{1+(-1)2} \right)^{-1} = \left(R_{2+(-3)1} \right) \left(R_{1+(1)2} \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -3 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

44. (1) 设 $R_{i \leftrightarrow j} A = B$, 则 $B^{-1} = A^{-1} R_{i \leftrightarrow j}^{-1} = A^{-1} C_{i \leftrightarrow j}$,

即相当于交换 A^{-1} 的第 i 列和第 j 列;

(2) 设 $R_{(k)i} A = B$, 则 $B^{-1} = A^{-1} R_{(k)i}^{-1} = A^{-1} R_{\left(\frac{1}{k}\right)i} = A^{-1} C_{\left(\frac{1}{k}\right)i}$,

即相当于将 A^{-1} 的第 i 列乘以 $\frac{1}{k}$;

(3) 设 $R_{j+(\lambda)i} A = B$, 则 $B^{-1} = A^{-1} R_{j+(\lambda)i}^{-1} = A^{-1} C_{i+(-\lambda)j}$

即相当于 A^{-1} 的第 j 列的 $(-\lambda)$ 倍加至第 i 列.

45, (1) 设 $C = (C_1, C_2, \dots, C_n)$, 因为 $r(C) = r$, 则 $C_1, C_2, \dots, C_n$ 中必存在 r 个 $C_{i_1}, C_{i_2}, \dots, C_{i_r}$, 使得 $(C_{i_1}, C_{i_2}, \dots, C_{i_r})$ 可逆, 又 $BC = O$,

则 $B(C_{i_1}, C_{i_2}, \dots, C_{i_r}) = O$, $B = O(C_{i_1}, C_{i_2}, \dots, C_{i_r})^{-1} = O$.

(2) 因为 $BC = C$, 所以 $(B - E)C = O$, 由 (1) 知 $B - E = O$, $B = E$.

46, (1) 用初等行变换将矩阵化成阶梯形矩阵

$$\begin{pmatrix} 3 & 2 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 2 & -3 & 2 \\ 4 & 4 & -2 & 3 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & -3 & 2 \\ 3 & 2 & 1 & 1 \\ 4 & 4 & -2 & 3 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & -3 & 2 \\ 0 & -4 & 10 & -5 \\ 0 & -4 & 10 & -5 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & -3 & 2 \\ 0 & -4 & 10 & -5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

故 $r = 2$.

(2) 用初等行变换将矩阵化成阶梯形矩阵

$$\begin{pmatrix} 2 & -1 & 3 & 3 \\ 3 & 1 & -5 & 0 \\ 4 & -1 & 1 & 3 \\ 1 & 3 & -13 & -6 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & -13 & -6 \\ 3 & 1 & -5 & 0 \\ 4 & -1 & 1 & 3 \\ 2 & -1 & 3 & 3 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & -13 & -6 \\ 0 & -8 & 34 & 18 \\ 0 & -13 & 53 & 27 \\ 0 & -7 & 29 & 15 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & -13 & -6 \\ 0 & -1 & 5 & 3 \\ 0 & -13 & 53 & 27 \\ 0 & -7 & 29 & 15 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & -13 & -6 \\ 0 & -1 & 5 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & -12 & -12 \\ 0 & 0 & -6 & -6 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & -13 & -6 \\ 0 & -1 & 5 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & -12 & -12 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

故 $r = 3$.

(3) 用初等行变换将矩阵化成阶梯形矩阵

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & -1 & 0 & 3 \\ 2 & -1 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 3 & 1 & -1 & 1 & 2 \\ 0 & -5 & 2 & 1 & -7 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & -1 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & -5 & 2 & 1 & -7 \\ 0 & -5 & -4 & 1 & -7 \\ 0 & -5 & 2 & 1 & -7 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & -1 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & -5 & 2 & 1 & -7 \\ 0 & 0 & -6 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

故 $r = 3$.

(4) 用初等行变换将矩阵化成阶梯形矩阵

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & -1 & -2 \\ 2 & -1 & 2 & 3 \\ 3 & 2 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & -4 & 3 & 5 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & -1 & -2 \\ 0 & -7 & 4 & 7 \\ 0 & -7 & 4 & 7 \\ 0 & -7 & 4 & 7 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & -1 & -2 \\ 0 & -7 & 4 & 7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

故 $r = 2$.

(5) 当 a_i, b_j 不全为零时, 不妨假设 $a_1 \neq 0, b_1 \neq 0$, 则

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_1b_1 & a_1b_2 & \cdots & a_1b_n \\ a_2b_1 & a_2b_2 & \cdots & a_2b_n \\ \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots \\ a_nb_1 & a_nb_2 & \cdots & a_nb_n \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} a_1b_1 & a_1b_2 & \cdots & a_1b_n \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

故 $r=1$;

其它情形时,

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_1b_1 & a_1b_2 & \cdots & a_1b_n \\ a_2b_1 & a_2b_2 & \cdots & a_2b_n \\ \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots \\ a_nb_1 & a_nb_2 & \cdots & a_nb_n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

故 $r=0$.

$$47, A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & a & a & a \\ a & 1 & a & a \\ a & a & 1 & a \\ a & a & a & 1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1+3a & a & a & a \\ 1+3a & 1 & a & a \\ 1+3a & a & 1 & a \\ 1+3a & a & a & 1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1+3a & a & a & a \\ 0 & 1-a & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-a & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-a \end{pmatrix}$$

故 (1): 当 $a \neq 1, a \neq -\frac{1}{3}$ 时, 矩阵 A 可逆.

(2): 当 $a = -\frac{1}{3}$ 时, 矩阵 A 的秩为 3.

(3): 当 $a = 1$ 时, 矩阵 A 的秩为 1.

48, $|A| = -2$, 故 $r(B) = r(AB) = 2$, 故 $|B| = 1 - a = 0$, 解得 $a = 1$, 代入 B 验证 B 的秩确实为 2.

$$49, A^* = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, BA^* = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 故 } r(BA^*) = 1.$$

$$50, (1) \tilde{A} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & 3 & 5 \\ 2 & -1 & 4 & 11 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 & 3 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{初等行变换}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & \frac{2}{3} \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & -\frac{7}{9} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \frac{20}{9} \end{pmatrix} = \tilde{A}_1$$

解以 $\tilde{A}_1$ 为增广矩阵的线性方程组, 即得

$$\begin{cases} x_1 = \frac{2}{3} \\ x_2 = -\frac{7}{9} \\ x_3 = \frac{20}{9} \end{cases}$$

$$(2) \tilde{A} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 2 & 3 & 4 & 0 \\ 2 & 2 & 7 & 11 & 14 & 0 \\ 3 & 3 & 6 & 10 & 15 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{初等行变换}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & -3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \tilde{A}_1$$

解以 $\tilde{A}_1$ 为增广矩阵的线性方程组，即得

$$\begin{cases} x_1 = -x_2 - x_5 \\ x_2 = x_2 \\ x_3 = 3x_5 \\ x_4 = -3x_5 \\ x_5 = x_5 \end{cases}.$$

$$(3) \tilde{A} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -2 & 1 & 2 & -2 \\ 2 & 3 & -1 & -5 & 9 \\ 4 & -1 & 1 & -1 & 5 \\ 5 & -3 & 2 & 1 & 3 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{初等行变换}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1/7 & -4/7 & 12/7 \\ 0 & 1 & -3/7 & -9/7 & 13/7 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \tilde{A}_1$$

解以 $\tilde{A}_1$ 为增广矩阵的线性方程组，即得

$$\begin{cases} x = -\frac{1}{7}z + \frac{4}{7}u + \frac{12}{7} \\ y = \frac{3}{7}z + \frac{9}{7}u + \frac{13}{7} \\ z = z \\ u = u \end{cases}.$$

$$(4) \tilde{A} = \begin{pmatrix} 8 & 6 & 5 & 2 & 21 \\ 3 & 3 & 2 & 1 & 10 \\ 4 & 2 & 3 & 1 & 8 \\ 3 & 5 & 1 & 1 & 15 \\ 7 & 4 & 5 & 2 & 18 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{初等行变换}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & -5 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 11 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \tilde{A}_1$$

解以 $\tilde{A}_1$ 为增广矩阵的线性方程组，即得

$$\begin{cases} x_1 = 3 \\ x_2 = 0 \\ x_3 = -5 \\ x_4 = 11 \end{cases}.$$

$$(5) \tilde{A} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 & -1 & 1 \\ 3 & -2 & 1 & 4 \\ 1 & 4 & -3 & 7 \\ 1 & 2 & 1 & 4 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{初等行变换}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 5 & 1 \\ & 1 & -11 & -1 \\ & & 18 & 5 \\ & & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \tilde{A}_1$$

注意以 $\tilde{A}_1$ 为增广矩阵的线性方程组的最后一个方程为

$$0=1$$

这是一个矛盾方程, 因此, 原方程组无解.

$$51, \quad \tilde{A} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_1 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & a_2 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 & 0 & a_3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 & a_4 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & a_5 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{初等行变换}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & a_1 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & a_2 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 & 0 & a_3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 & a_4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \sum_{i=1}^5 a_i \end{pmatrix} = \tilde{A}_1$$

以 $\tilde{A}_1$ 为增广矩阵的线性方程组有解的充要条件是 $\sum_{i=1}^5 a_i = 0$, 则由定理知

原方程组有解的充要条件为 $\sum_{i=1}^5 a_i = 0$.

52. 要使齐次线性方程组

$$\begin{cases} ax_1 + x_2 + x_3 = 0 \\ x_1 + bx_2 + x_3 = 0 \\ x_1 + 2bx_2 + x_3 = 0 \end{cases}$$

有非零解, 必须

$$\begin{vmatrix} a & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & b & 1 \\ 1 & 2b & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 1-ab & 1-a \\ 1 & b & 1 \\ 0 & b & 0 \end{vmatrix} = (-1)^{2+1} \begin{vmatrix} 1-ab & 1-a \\ b & 0 \end{vmatrix} = (a-1)b = 0,$$

即 $a=1$ 或 $b=0$.

53,

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & -1 \\ 2 & a+2 & -(b+2) \\ 0 & -3a & a+2b \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\tilde{A} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & -1 & 1 \\ 2 & a+2 & -(b+2) & 3 \\ 0 & -3a & a+2b & -3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & a & -b & 1 \\ 0 & -3a & a+2b-3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & a & -b & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & a-b0 \end{pmatrix},$$

当 $r(A) = r(\tilde{A}) = 3$ 时, 即 $a \neq 0, a \neq b$ 时有唯一解: $x_1 = 1 - \frac{1}{a}, x_2 = \frac{1}{a}, x_3 = 0$

当 $r(A) = r(\tilde{A}) < 3$ 时, 即 $a = b \neq 0$ 时有无穷多组解: $x_1 = 0, x_2 = x_3 + 1, x_3 = x_3$

当 $r(A) \neq r(\tilde{A})$ 时, 即 $a = 0$ 时无解。

(二)

$$54, (1) E_{ij}E_{kl} = \begin{cases} E_{ii}, j=k \\ 0, j \neq k \end{cases}.$$

$$(2) AE_{ij} = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & \cdots & a_{1i} & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & a_{2i} & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & a_{3i} & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & a_{n-2i} & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & a_{n-1i} & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & a_{ni} & \cdots & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix},$$

$$E_{ij}A = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\ a_{j1} & a_{j2} & a_{j3} & \cdots & a_{jn-2} & a_{jn-1} & a_{jn} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix} i,$$

由 $AB=BA$ 得

当 $k \neq i$ 时 $a_{ki} = 0$, 当 $k \neq j$ 时 $a_{jk} = 0$, 且只有 $a_{ii} = a_{jj}$.

(3) 由第 9 题知与所有的 n 阶矩阵可交换的矩阵必为对角矩阵, 设

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & & & \\ & a_2 & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & a_n \end{pmatrix} \text{ 与所有的 } n \text{ 阶矩阵可交换, 于是由 } AE_{ij} = E_{ij}A \text{ 可推出 } a_i = a_j = a,$$

$i, j = 1, 2, \dots, n$, 即 $A = aE$.

55,

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & \cdots & a_{1n} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_{n1} & a_{n2} & \cdots & a_{n2} \end{pmatrix}, B = \begin{pmatrix} b_{11} & b_{12} & \cdots & b_{1n} \\ b_{21} & b_{22} & \cdots & b_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ b_{n1} & b_{n2} & \cdots & b_{n2} \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 故}$$

$$AB = \begin{pmatrix} \sum_{i=1}^n a_{1i}b_{i1} & & & \\ & \sum_{i=1}^n a_{2i}b_{i2} & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & \sum_{i=1}^n a_{ni}b_{in} \end{pmatrix}, BA = \begin{pmatrix} \sum_{i=1}^n b_{1i}a_{i1} & & & \\ & \sum_{i=1}^n b_{2i}a_{i2} & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & \sum_{i=1}^n b_{ni}a_{in} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{tr}(AB) = \sum_{j=1}^n \sum_{i=1}^n a_{ji}b_{ij} = \sum_{j=1}^n \sum_{i=1}^n b_{ij}a_{ji} = \sum_{i=1}^n \sum_{j=1}^n b_{ji}a_{ij} = \text{tr}(BA)$$

56, 证明: 因为对任意 $n \times 1$ 矩阵 α 都有 $\alpha^T A \alpha = 0$, 当我们取 $\alpha = (0 \ 0 \ \cdots \ 1 \ \cdots \ 0)^T$ 即只有第 i 个元素为 1 其他元素为零时得:

$$\alpha^T A \alpha = (0 \ 0 \ \cdots \ 1 \ \cdots \ 0) \begin{pmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & \cdots & a_{1n} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_{n1} & a_{n2} & \cdots & a_{nn} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ \vdots \\ 1 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = a_{ii} = 0$$

即对角线元素都为零, 当我们再取第 i 个与第 j 个元素为 1 其他元素为零时得:

$$\alpha^T A \alpha = (0 \ \cdots \ 1 \ \cdots \ 1 \ \cdots \ 0) \begin{pmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & \cdots & a_{1n} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_{n1} & a_{n2} & \cdots & a_{nn} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ 1 \\ \vdots \\ 1 \\ \vdots \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = a_{ii} + a_{ij} + a_{ji} + a_{jj} = 0$$

由第一种取法得对角线元素都为零, 代入上式得: $a_{ij} + a_{ji} = 0$, 即 A 为反对称矩阵。

57, 证明: 当对角线上存在非零元素时, 不妨设 $a_{ii} \neq 0$, 此时取 α 为第 i 元素为 1 其他元素为零的列向量即可。当对角线上元素都为零时, 则一定存在 $a_{ij} = a_{ji} \neq 0$, 则此时取第 i 个与第 j 个元素为 1 其他元素为零的列向量即可。

58, 由 $A^2 + 2A + 2E = 0$, 得: $A^2 + 2A = -2E$, 故

$$(A + xE)(A + (2-x)E) = A^2 + 2A + x(2-x)E = (2x - x^2 - 2)E$$

由于 $2x - x^2 - 2 = -[(x-1)^2 + 1] \neq 0$, 故 $(A + xE)^{-1} = \frac{1}{2x - x^2 - 2}(A - (2-x)E)$ 。

59, 证明: $A + B = AB \Rightarrow AB - A - B = 0 \Rightarrow AB - A - B + E = E \Rightarrow (A - E)(B - E) = E$

故, $(A - E), (B - E)$ 都可逆, 且互为逆矩阵

所以, $(B - E)(A - E) = E \Rightarrow BA - A - B + E = E \Rightarrow BA = A + B = AB$

$$A + B = AB \Rightarrow AB - A = B \Rightarrow A(B - E) = B \Rightarrow A = B(B - E)^{-1}$$

60, 证明: 由题意得:

$$A(E - BA) = A - ABA = (E - AB)A \Rightarrow A = (E - AB)^{-1}A(E - BA)$$

$$\Rightarrow BA = B(E - AB)^{-1}A(E - BA)$$

$$\Rightarrow BA - B(E - AB)^{-1}A(E - BA) = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow E - BA + B(E - AB)^{-1}A(E - BA) = E$$

$$\Rightarrow (E + B(E - AB)^{-1}A)(E - BA) = E$$

故 $(E - BA)$ 也可逆。且 $(E - BA)^{-1} = (E + B(E - AB)^{-1}A)$

61, 证明:

(1) 当 $|AB| \neq 0$ 时, 这时 $|A| \neq 0, |B| \neq 0$, 由公式 $A^* = |A|A^{-1}$ 可得:

$$(AB)^* = |AB|(AB)^{-1} = |B|B^{-1}|A|A^{-1} = B^*A^* \text{ 结论成立。}$$

当 $|AB| = 0$ 时, 考虑矩阵 $A(\lambda) = A - \lambda E, B(\lambda) = B - \lambda E$, 由于 A 和 B 最多只有有限个特征值, 因此存在无穷多个 λ , 使

$$|A\lambda| \neq 0, |B\lambda| \neq 0$$

那么由上面已证结论, $(A(\lambda)B(\lambda))^* = B^*(\lambda)A^*(\lambda)$

令 $(A(\lambda)B(\lambda))^* = (f_{ij}(\lambda))_{n \times n}, B^*(\lambda)A^*(\lambda) = (g_{ij}(\lambda))_{n \times n}$, 则有 $(f_{ij}(\lambda)) = (g_{ij}(\lambda)), (i, j = 1, 2, \dots, n)$,

使得无数多个 λ 成立, 但 $(f_{ij}(\lambda)), (g_{ij}(\lambda))$ 都是多项式, 因此 $(f_{ij}(\lambda)) = (g_{ij}(\lambda))$ 对于一切的 λ 都成立。特别令 $\lambda = 0$, 这时有

$$(AB)^* = (A(0)B(0))^* = B^*(0)A^*(0) = B^*A^*$$

$$(2) (-A)^* = (-EA)^* = A^*(-E)^* = (-1)^{n-1}A^*E = (-1)^{n-1}A^*$$

(3)

$$\text{设 } A = \begin{pmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & \cdots & a_{1n} \\ a_{21} & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_{m1} & a_{n2} & \cdots & a_{mn} \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 则}$$

$$(A^*) = \begin{pmatrix} A_{11} & A_{21} & \cdots & A_{n1} \\ A_{12} & A_{22} & \cdots & A_{n2} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{1n} & A_{2n} & \cdots & A_{nn} \end{pmatrix}, A^T = \begin{pmatrix} a_{11} & a_{21} & \cdots & a_{n1} \\ a_{12} & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{n2} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ a_{1n} & a_{2n} & \cdots & a_{nn} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{故, } (A^*)^T = \begin{pmatrix} A_{11} & A_{12} & \cdots & A_{1n} \\ A_{21} & A_{22} & \cdots & A_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ A_{n1} & A_{n2} & \cdots & A_{nn} \end{pmatrix} = (A^T)^*$$

(4) 由 A 可逆及 $|A|^{-1} = |A^{-1}|$ 得:

$$(A^*)^{-1} = (|A| A^{-1})^{-1} = |A|^{-1} (A^{-1})^{-1} = |A^{-1}| (A^{-1})^{-1} = (A^{-1})^*$$

(5) 由 A 可逆得: $A^* = |A| A^{-1} \Rightarrow |A^*| = |A| |A^{-1}| = |A|^{n-1}$

$$(A^*)^* = |A^*| (A^*)^{-1} = |A|^{n-1} (|A| A^{-1})^{-1} = |A|^{n-1} |A|^{-1} A = |A|^{n-2} A$$

62, 证明:

$$\begin{pmatrix} A & B \\ C & D \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} E & -A^{-1}B \\ 0 & E \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} A & 0 \\ C & D - CA^{-1}B \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 两边取行列式得:}$$

$$\begin{vmatrix} A & D \\ C & B \end{vmatrix} = |A| |D - CA^{-1}B| = |AD - ACA^{-1}B| = |AD - CAA^{-1}B| = |AD - CB|$$

63, 证明:

必要性: 因为 A 的元素全为整数, 所以 $|A|$ 也是整数, 又 A^{-1} 的元素为整数, 则 $|A^{-1}|$ 也为整数, 而 $|A^{-1}| = \frac{1}{|A|}$, 所以 $|A| = 1$ 或 -1 。

充分性: 因为 $|A| = 1$ 或 -1 , 且 $A^{-1} = \frac{1}{|A|} A^*$, 又因为 A 的元素全为整数, 则 A^* 的元素也全为整数, 所以 A^{-1} 的元素全为整数。

64, 证明:

$$\text{设 } A = \begin{pmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} & \cdots & a_{1n} \\ 0 & a_{22} & \cdots & a_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & a_{nn} \end{pmatrix}, B = \begin{pmatrix} b_{11} & b_{12} & \cdots & b_{1n} \\ 0 & b_{22} & \cdots & b_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & \cdots & b_{nn} \end{pmatrix}$$

则, $AB = C = (c_{ij})_{n \times n}$

当 $i > j$ 时, $c_{ij} = \sum_{k=1}^n a_{ik} b_{kj} = \sum_{k=1}^{i-1} a_{ik} b_{kj} + \sum_{k=i}^n a_{ik} b_{kj} = 0$ 。(或直接把 C 的形式写出来)。

65, 证明:

(1) 设 $r(A) = t, r(B) = r$, 分别对 A, B 进行初等变换, 化为阶梯型矩阵,

即存在 P_1, P_2, C_1, C_2 使得:

$$P_1 A C_1 = \begin{pmatrix} E_t & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, P_2 B C_2 = \begin{pmatrix} E_r & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{取 } P = \begin{pmatrix} P_1 & 0 \\ 0 & P_2 \end{pmatrix}, C = \begin{pmatrix} C_1 & 0 \\ 0 & C_2 \end{pmatrix} \text{ 则: } P \begin{pmatrix} A & 0 \\ 0 & B \end{pmatrix} C = \begin{pmatrix} E_t & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & E_r & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{故: } r \begin{pmatrix} A & 0 \\ 0 & B \end{pmatrix} = t + r = r(A) + r(B)。$$

$$(2) \text{ 利用 (1) 式的 } P, Q \text{ 得: } P \begin{pmatrix} A & 0 \\ 0 & B \end{pmatrix} C = \begin{pmatrix} E_t & 0 & P_1 C C_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \\ 0 & 0 & E_r & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{由于 } r \begin{pmatrix} E_t & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} P_1 C C_2 \geq r \begin{pmatrix} E_t & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = t$$

$$\text{故: } r \begin{pmatrix} A & C \\ 0 & B \end{pmatrix} \geq t + r = r(A) + r(B)$$

$$(3) \begin{pmatrix} E_p & 0 \\ -A & E_m \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} E_p & B \\ A & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} E_p & -B \\ 0 & E_n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} E_p & 0 \\ 0 & -AB \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{故: } r \begin{pmatrix} E & B \\ A & 0 \end{pmatrix} = r \begin{pmatrix} E_p & 0 \\ 0 & -AB \end{pmatrix} = r(E_p) + r(-AB) = p + r(AB)$$

$$\text{又 } r \begin{pmatrix} E & B \\ A & 0 \end{pmatrix} \geq r(A) + r(B), \text{ 故 } p + r(AB) \geq r(A) + r(B), \text{ 即 } r(AB) \geq r(A) + r(B) - p。$$

1. 由 $5(\alpha - \beta) + 4(\beta - \gamma) = 2(\alpha + \gamma)$ 得

$$\gamma = \frac{1}{6}(3\alpha - \beta) = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{4}{3} & -\frac{1}{3} & -\frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{6} \end{pmatrix}^T.$$

2. 设 $\beta = k_1\alpha_1 + k_2\alpha_2 + k_3\alpha_3$, 则有

$$\begin{cases} k_1 + k_2 + k_3 = 1 \\ k_2 + k_3 = 2 \\ k_1 + k_3 = 3 \end{cases}$$

解得 $k_1 = -1$, $k_2 = -2$, $k_3 = 4$,

即 $\beta = -\alpha_1 - 2\alpha_2 + 4\alpha_3$.

3. 设 $k_1\alpha_1 + k_2\alpha_2 + k_3\alpha_3 + k_4\alpha_4 = 0$, 则有

$$\begin{cases} k_1 + k_3 + 2k_4 = 0 \\ k_1 + 5k_2 - k_3 - 3k_4 = 0 \\ k_1 + 2k_2 = 0 \\ k_1 + k_2 + k_4 = 0 \end{cases}$$

解得 $k_1 = -2k_4$, $k_2 = k_4$, $k_3 = 0$,

即只有 α_3 不能由其余三个向量线性表出.

4. (1) 因为

$$A = (\alpha_1 \quad \alpha_2 \quad \alpha_3 \quad \beta) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & a & 2 \\ 1 & 2 & b & -2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1 & -2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & a & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & b-1 & -2 \end{pmatrix} = B,$$

所以 $a \neq 0$, $b-1 \neq 0$ 且 $-2a = 3(b-1)$, 即 $a \neq 0$, $b \neq 1$ 且 $a = \frac{3}{2}(1-b)$ 时 β 是向量

α_1 , α_2 , α_3 的线性组合, 当 $a=1$, $b=\frac{1}{3}$ 时,

$$B = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1 & -2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & a & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & b-1 & -2 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & -5 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

所以 $\beta = -5\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + 3\alpha_3$.

(2) 由(1)知, 当 $a=0$ 或 $b=1$ 或 $a \neq 0, b \neq 1$ 且 $a \neq \frac{3}{2}(1-b)$ 时 β 不能由向量 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2,$

α_3 线性表出.

$$5. (1) \text{ 设 } A = (\alpha \ \beta \ \gamma) = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 & 1 \\ 4 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 则 } r(A) = 2 < 3,$$

所以 α, β, γ 线性相关.

$$(2) \text{ 设 } A = (\alpha \ \beta \ \gamma) = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 & 1 \\ 2 & 2 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 & 2 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 则 } r(A) = 2 < 3.$$

所以 α, β, γ 线性相关.

$$(3) \text{ 设 } A = (\alpha \ \beta \ \gamma) = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 3 & -3 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 则 } r(A) = 3,$$

所以 α, β, γ 线性无关.

$$(4) \text{ 设 } A = (\alpha \ \beta \ \gamma) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & -1 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & -2 \\ 0 & -2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 则 } r(A) = 3,$$

所以 α, β, γ 线性无关.

$$6. (1) \text{ 设 } A = (\alpha \ \beta \ \gamma) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 & k \\ 3 & -1 & 0 \\ 4 & 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 2+k \end{pmatrix},$$

所以不论 k 取何值 α, β, γ 都线性无关.

$$(2) \text{ 设 } A = (\alpha \ \beta \ \gamma) = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 & 4 \\ 4 & 2 & 5 \\ k & -3 & -4 \\ -2 & -1 & 3 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -3-\frac{k}{2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

所以当 $-3-\frac{k}{2}=0$, 即 $k=-6$ 时, $r(A)=2 < 3$, α, β, γ 线性相关;

当 $-3 - \frac{k}{2} \neq 0$, 即 $k \neq -6$ 时 α, β, γ 线性无关.

- 7, (1) 错误
 (2) 错误
 (3) 正确
 (4) 错误
 (5) 正确
 (6) 错误

8, 设 $k_1(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2) + k_2(\alpha_2 + \alpha_3) + \cdots + k_s(\alpha_s + \alpha_1) = 0$,

则 $(k_1 + k_s)\alpha_1 + (k_1 + k_2)\alpha_2 + \cdots + (k_{s-1} + k_s)\alpha_s = 0$,

由于 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \cdots, \alpha_s$ 线性无关, 则 $\begin{cases} k_1 + k_s = 0 \\ k_1 + k_2 = 0 \\ \vdots \\ k_{s-1} + k_s = 0 \end{cases}$, 系数矩阵 $A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$,

当 s 为奇数时 $A \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 1 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 2 \end{pmatrix}$, $r(A) = s$, 方程组只有零解,

所以 $\alpha_1 + \alpha_2, \alpha_2 + \alpha_3, \cdots, \alpha_s + \alpha_1$ 线性无关;

当 s 为偶数时 $A \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \cdots & 0 & 1 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \cdots & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$, $r(A) < s$, 方程组有非零解,

所以 $\alpha_1 + \alpha_2, \alpha_2 + \alpha_3, \cdots, \alpha_s + \alpha_1$ 线性相关.

9, 设 $k_1(l\beta - \alpha) + k_2(m\gamma - \beta) + k_3(\alpha - \gamma) = 0$,

则 $(-k_1 + k_3)\alpha + (lk_1 - k_2)\beta + (mk_2 - k_3)\gamma = 0$,

由于 α, β, γ 线性无关, 则
$$\begin{cases} -k_1 + k_3 = 0 \\ lk_1 - k_2 = 0 \\ mk_2 - k_3 = 0 \end{cases}, \text{ 系数矩阵}$$

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 1 \\ l & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & m & -1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & l \\ 0 & 0 & lm-1 \end{pmatrix},$$

只有当 $lm-1 \neq 0$ 即 $lm \neq 1$ 时, $r(A)=3$, 方程组只有零解, $l\beta-\alpha, m\gamma-\beta, \alpha-\gamma$ 线性无关.

10, 设 $k_1(\alpha-\beta)+k_2(\beta+\gamma)+k_3(\gamma-\alpha)=0$, 则

$$(k_1-k_3)\alpha+(-k_1+k_2)\beta+(k_2+k_3)\gamma=0,$$

由于 α, β, γ 线性无关, 则
$$\begin{cases} k_1-k_3=0 \\ -k_1+k_2=0 \\ k_2+k_3=0 \end{cases}$$

解得 $k_1=k_2=k_3=0$, 所以 $\alpha-\beta, \beta+\gamma, \gamma-\alpha$ 也线性无关.

11, 证明: 充分性: $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s$ 中任意 $k(1 \leq k \leq s)$ 个向量都线性无关, 特别地, $k=s$ 时也成立, 即 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s$ 是线性无关的。

必要性: 反证法, 假设存在 k 个向量线性无关, 不妨设为 $\alpha_{i_1}, \alpha_{i_2}, \dots, \alpha_{i_k}$, 那么存在 k 个不全为零的数 $r_1, r_2, \dots, r_k$ 使得:

$$r_1\alpha_{i_1}+r_2\alpha_{i_2}+\dots+r_k\alpha_{i_k}=0,$$

令 $r_{k+1}=\dots=r_s=0$ 可得:

$$r_1\alpha_{i_1}+r_2\alpha_{i_2}+\dots+r_k\alpha_{i_k}=r_1\alpha_{i_1}+r_2\alpha_{i_2}+\dots+r_k\alpha_{i_k}=0$$

而 $r_1, r_2, \dots, r_s$ 不全为零, 这与 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s$ 是线性无关的是矛盾的。

12, 证明: 设这两个 n 维向量为: $\alpha=(a_1, a_2, \dots, a_n), \beta=(b_1, b_2, \dots, b_n)$

充分性: 这两个向量的对应分量成比例, 不妨设比例系数为 k , 即, $\alpha=k\beta$, 因此有:

$$\alpha-k\beta=0$$

即这两个 n 维向量是线性相关的。

必要性：若这两个 n 维向量是线性相关的，则存在不全为零的 k, l 使得：

$$k\alpha + l\beta = 0$$

不妨设 $k \neq 0$ ，因而有：

$$\alpha = -\frac{l}{k}\beta$$

即这两个向量成比例。

13. 证明：设有 $k_1, k_2, \dots, k_s$ 使

$$k_1\alpha_1 + k_2(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2) + \dots + k_s(\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \dots + \alpha_s) = 0$$

则有

$$(k_1 + k_2 \dots + k_s)\alpha_1 + (k_2 \dots + k_s)\alpha_2 + \dots + (k_{s-1} + k_s)\alpha_{s-1} + k_s\alpha_s = 0$$

但由于 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s$ 线性无关，故

$$k_1 + k_2 \dots + k_s = 0$$

$$k_2 \dots + k_s = 0$$

...

$$k_s = 0$$

于是可得 $k_1 = k_2 = \dots = k_s = 0$ 。即向量组 $\alpha_1, \alpha_1 + \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \dots + \alpha_s$ 是线性无关的。

14. n 维单位向量 $\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \dots, \varepsilon_n$ 线性无关，不妨设：

$$\varepsilon_1 = k_{11}\alpha_1 + k_{12}\alpha_2 + \dots + k_{1n}\alpha_n$$

$$\varepsilon_2 = k_{21}\alpha_1 + k_{22}\alpha_2 + \dots + k_{2n}\alpha_n$$

$$\dots\dots\dots$$

$$\varepsilon_n = k_{n1}\alpha_1 + k_{n2}\alpha_2 + \dots + k_{nn}\alpha_n$$

所以

$$\begin{pmatrix} \varepsilon_1^T \\ \varepsilon_2^T \\ \vdots \\ \varepsilon_n^T \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} k_{11} & k_{12} & \dots & k_{1n} \\ k_{21} & k_{22} & \dots & k_{2n} \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \\ k_{n1} & k_{n2} & \dots & k_{nn} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1^T \\ \alpha_2^T \\ \vdots \\ \alpha_n^T \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{两边取行列式，得 } \begin{vmatrix} \varepsilon_1^T \\ \varepsilon_2^T \\ \vdots \\ \varepsilon_n^T \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} k_{11} & k_{12} & \dots & k_{1n} \\ k_{21} & k_{22} & \dots & k_{2n} \\ \dots & \dots & \dots & \dots \\ k_{n1} & k_{n2} & \dots & k_{nn} \end{vmatrix} \begin{vmatrix} \alpha_1^T \\ \alpha_2^T \\ \vdots \\ \alpha_n^T \end{vmatrix}, \text{ 由 } \begin{vmatrix} \varepsilon_1^T \\ \varepsilon_2^T \\ \vdots \\ \varepsilon_n^T \end{vmatrix} \neq 0 \Rightarrow \begin{vmatrix} \alpha_1^T \\ \alpha_2^T \\ \vdots \\ \alpha_n^T \end{vmatrix} \neq 0$$

即 n 维向量组 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n$ 所构成矩阵的秩为 n ，故 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n$ 线性无关。

15. 证明：必要性：任取一 n 维向量 β 后， $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n, \beta$ 是线性相关的，故存在不

全为零的数 $k_1, k_2, \dots, k_n, k$ 使得:

$$k_1\alpha_1 + k_2\alpha_2 + \dots + k_n\alpha_n + k\beta = 0$$

由于 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n$ 是线性无关的, 故必 $k \neq 0$. 于是上式两端除以 k 并移项可得:

$$\beta = \frac{k_1}{k}\alpha_1 + \frac{k_2}{k}\alpha_2 + \dots + \frac{k_n}{k}\alpha_n$$

即 β 可由 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n$ 线性表示。

充分性: 取 n 维向量空间的一组基 $e_1, e_2, \dots, e_n$, 故 $e_1, e_2, \dots, e_n$ 是线性无关的, 且 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n$ 可由 $e_1, e_2, \dots, e_n$ 线性表出, 又由题意 $e_1, e_2, \dots, e_n$ 也可由 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n$ 线性表出, 即 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n$ 与 $e_1, e_2, \dots, e_n$ 是等价的, 所以它们的秩相同, 从而得 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n$ 是线性无关的。

16, 证明 设 $k_1\alpha_1 + k_2\alpha_2 + \dots + k_s\alpha_s + k_m\beta + k_n\gamma = 0$, 则由条件知 $k_m \neq 0$, $k_n \neq 0$,

因为若 $k_m = 0$, 则由 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s$ 线性无关, $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s, \beta, \gamma$ 线性相关知, γ 能由 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s$ 线性表出, 与已知条件矛盾, 故 $k_m \neq 0$; 同理可得 $k_n \neq 0$. 因此,

$$\beta = -\frac{k_1}{k_m}\alpha_1 - \frac{k_2}{k_m}\alpha_2 - \dots - \frac{k_s}{k_m}\alpha_s - \frac{k_n}{k_m}\gamma, \text{ 即 } \beta \text{ 可由 } \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s, \gamma \text{ 线性表}$$

出, $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s, \beta$ 也可由 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s, \gamma$ 线性表出, 同理可得, $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s, \gamma$ 也可

由 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s, \beta$ 线性表出, 故 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s, \beta$ 与 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s, \gamma$ 等价.

17, 反证法: 假设存在 $k_i = 0$, 使得

$$k_1\alpha_1 + k_2\alpha_2 + \dots + k_m\alpha_m = k_1\alpha_1 + k_2\alpha_2 + \dots + k_{i-1}\alpha_{i-1} + k_{i+1}\alpha_{i+1} + \dots + k_m\alpha_m = 0,$$

因为任意 $m-1$ 个向量线性无关, 则 $k_1 = k_2 = \dots = k_{i-1} = k_{i+1} = \dots = k_m = 0$, 即

$k_j = 0 (j=1, 2, \dots, m)$, 又 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_m$ 线性相关, 则存在不全为零的数 $k_1, k_2, \dots, k_m$,

使得

$$k_1\alpha_1 + k_2\alpha_2 + \dots + k_m\alpha_m = 0,$$

矛盾, 故 $k_i \neq 0 (i=1, 2, \dots, m)$, 即必存在 m 个全不为零的数 $k_1, k_2, \dots, k_m$, 使得

$$k_1\alpha_1 + k_2\alpha_2 + \cdots + k_m\alpha_m = 0.$$

18, (1) 构造矩阵 $A = (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4)$, 对 A 作初等行变换, 将其化为规范的阶梯形矩阵, 即

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 1 & -1 & 2 \\ -5 & 1 & 3 & -4 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 1 & -5 & 3 & -3 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{初等行变换}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = B$$

显然, $r(A) = r(B) = 4$, 即 $r(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4) = 4$, $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4$ 是 A 的列向量组的极大无关组.

(2) 构造矩阵 $A = (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5)$, 对 A 作初等行变换, 将其化为规范的阶梯形矩阵, 即

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 14 & 4 & 6 \\ 1 & 2 & 7 & 2 & 5 \\ 3 & -1 & 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{初等行变换}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & -\frac{1}{3} & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \frac{1}{3} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = B$$

显然, $r(A) = r(B) = 4$, 即 $r(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5) = 4$, $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_5$, $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_4, \alpha_5$

或 $\alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5$ 是 A 的列向量组的极大无关组.

19, (1) 构造矩阵 $A = (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4)$, 对 A 作初等行变换, 将其化为规范的阶梯形矩阵, 即

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 & 2 & 3 \\ 4 & 1 & 3 & 5 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{初等行变换}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & \frac{1}{2} & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = B$$

显然, $r(A) = r(B) = 2$, 即 $r(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4) = 2$, α_1, α_2 是 A 的列向量组的极大无

关组, 且有 $\alpha_3 = \frac{1}{2}\alpha_1 + \alpha_2$, $\alpha_4 = \alpha_1 + \alpha_2$.

(2) 构造矩阵 $A = (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4)$, 对 A 作初等行变换, 将其化为规范的阶梯形矩阵, 即

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 6 & 1 & 1 & 7 \\ 4 & 0 & 4 & 1 \\ 1 & 2 & -9 & 0 \\ -1 & 3 & -16 & -1 \\ 2 & -4 & 22 & 3 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{初等行变换}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & -5 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = B$$

显然, $r(A) = r(B) = 3$, 即 $r(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4) = 3$, $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_4$ 是 A 的列向量组的极大无关组, 且有 $\alpha_3 = \alpha_1 - 5\alpha_2 + 0\alpha_4$.

20, 法 1: 已知 $4\alpha - 5\beta + 3\gamma = 4(2\xi - \eta) - 5(\xi + \eta) + 3(-\xi + 3\eta) = 0$, 且 $4, -5, 3$ 不全为零, 由定义 α, β, γ 线性相关.

法 2: α, β, γ 由 ξ, η 线性表出, 且 $3 > 2$, 则由命题 3.12 知 α, β, γ 线性相关.

21, 从向量组

$$\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_s \quad (1)$$

中任取 m 个向量, 记为

$$\alpha_{i_1}, \alpha_{i_2}, \dots, \alpha_{i_m} \quad (2)$$

在组 (1) 中删掉一个向量后, 则其秩最多减 1. 组 (2) 可作为组 (1) 删掉 $s - m$ 个向量后所得的向量组, 因此组 (2) 的秩至少是 $r - (s - m) = r + m - s$.

22, 设 $A = (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n)$, $B = (\beta_1, \beta_2, \dots, \beta_n)$, $C = (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n, \beta_1, \beta_2, \dots, \beta_n)$ 的极大线性无关组分别为 A', B', C' , 含有的向量个数 (秩) 分别为 $r(A), r(B), r(C)$, 则 A, B, C 分别与 A', B', C' 等价, 易知 A, B 均可由 C 线性表示, 则 $r(C) \geq r(A), r(C) \geq r(B)$, 即 $\max\{r(A), r(B)\} \leq r(C)$.

设 A' 与 B' 中的向量共同构成向量组 D , 则 A, B 均可由 D 线性表示, 即 C 可由 D 线性表示, 从而 C' 可由 D 线性表示, 所以 $r(C') \leq r(D)$, D 为 $r(A) + r(B)$ 阶矩阵, 所以

$$r(D) \leq r(A) + r(B), \text{ 即 } r(C) \leq r(A) + r(B).$$

23, (1) 首先将系数矩阵化为规范阶梯矩阵,

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & -1 & 3 \\ 1 & 3 & 2 \\ 3 & -5 & 4 \\ 1 & 17 & 4 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & \frac{11}{7} \\ 0 & 1 & \frac{1}{7} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

选 z 为自由未知量, 取 $z = -7$, 得基础解系

$$\eta = \begin{pmatrix} 11 \\ 1 \\ -7 \end{pmatrix}$$

于是原方程组的通解为 $X = c\eta$, 即

$$X = \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \\ z \end{pmatrix} = c \begin{pmatrix} 11 \\ 1 \\ -7 \end{pmatrix}, \quad c \text{ 为任意常数.}$$

(2) 首先将系数矩阵化为规范阶梯矩阵,

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 3 & 2 & 1 & 1 & -3 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 2 & 6 \\ 5 & 4 & 3 & 3 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 2 & 6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & -1 & -1 & -5 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 2 & 6 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

x_3, x_4, x_5 为自由未知量.

$$\text{分别取 } \begin{pmatrix} x_3 \\ x_4 \\ x_5 \end{pmatrix} \text{ 为 } \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

$$\text{得基础解系 } \eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \eta_3 = \begin{pmatrix} 5 \\ -6 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

所以原方程组的解为 $X = k_1\eta_1 + k_2\eta_2 + k_3\eta_3$, 其中 k_1, k_2, k_3 为任意常数.

(3) 用初等行变换将 (A, β) 化为规范阶梯矩阵,

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 4 & -3 & 1 \\ 3 & 5 & 6 & -4 & 2 \\ 4 & 5 & -2 & 3 & 1 \\ 3 & 8 & 24 & -19 & 5 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & -8 & 7 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 6 & -5 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

选 x_3, x_4 为自由未知量.

令 $x_3 = x_4 = 0$, 得特解

$$\gamma_0 = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

分别取 $\begin{pmatrix} x_3 \\ x_4 \end{pmatrix}$ 为 $\begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$, $\begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$, 得出对应的齐次线性方程组的基础解系

$$\eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 8 \\ -6 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} -7 \\ 5 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

于是原方程组的通解为

$$X = \gamma_0 + c_1 \eta_1 + c_2 \eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} + c_1 \begin{pmatrix} 8 \\ -6 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} + c_2 \begin{pmatrix} -7 \\ 5 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

其中 c_1, c_2 为任意常数.

24. 首先将系数矩阵化为规范阶梯矩阵,

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 4 & 3 & 2 & 0 & 2 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 & -2 & 0 \\ 3 & 2 & 1 & -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & -1 & -3 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 4 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

选 x_3, x_4, x_5 为自由未知量, 分别取 $x_3=1, x_4=0, x_5=0$, $x_3=0, x_4=1, x_5=0$ 和

$x_3=0, x_4=0, x_5=1$, 得基础解系

$$\eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 3 \\ -4 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \eta_3 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

所以四个解向量不能构成方程组的基础解系，必须去掉二、四列，取 $\eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$,

$$\eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 3 \\ -4 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 补充 } \eta_3 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3 \text{ 构成基础解系.}$$

26. (1) 用初等行变换将 (A, β) 化为规范阶梯矩阵，

$$(A, \beta) = \begin{pmatrix} k & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & k & 1 & k \\ 1 & 1 & k & k^2 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & k & 1 & k \\ 0 & 1-k & k-1 & k^2-k \\ 0 & 1-k^2 & 1-k & 1-k^2 \end{pmatrix} = B$$

$$\text{当 } k \neq 1 \text{ 时, } B = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & k & 1 & k \\ 0 & 1 & -1 & -k \\ 0 & 1+k & 1 & 1+k \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1+k & k+k^2 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 & -k \\ 0 & 0 & 2+k & (1+k)^2 \end{pmatrix},$$

若 $k = -2$ ，则 $2+k=0$ ，而 $(1+k)^2=1 \neq 0$ ，原方程组无解；

若 $k \neq -2$ ，则原方程组有唯一解；

$$\text{当 } k=1 \text{ 时, } B = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 原方程组有无穷多组解, 选 } y, z \text{ 为自由未知量. 令}$$

$y=z=0$ ，得特解

$$\gamma_0 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

分别取 $\begin{pmatrix} y \\ z \end{pmatrix}$ 为 $\begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$ ，得出对应的齐次线性方程组的基础解系

$$\eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

于是原方程组的通解为

$$X = \gamma_0 + c_1 \eta_1 + c_2 \eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} + c_1 \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} + c_2 \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

其中 c_1, c_2 为任意常数.

27. (1)

解 对方程组的增广矩阵施行初等行变换:

$$\begin{aligned} \overline{A} &= \left[\begin{array}{ccc|c} a & 1 & 1 & 4 \\ 1 & b & 1 & 3 \\ 1 & 2b & 1 & 4 \end{array} \right] \rightarrow \left[\begin{array}{ccc|c} 0 & 1-ab & 1-a & 4-3a \\ 1 & b & 1 & 3 \\ 0 & b & 0 & 1 \end{array} \right] \\ &\rightarrow \left[\begin{array}{ccc|c} 0 & 1-ab & 1-a & 4-3a \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 2 \\ 0 & b & 0 & 1 \end{array} \right] \rightarrow \left[\begin{array}{ccc|c} 0 & 1 & 1-a & 4-2a \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 2 \\ 0 & b & 0 & 1 \end{array} \right] \\ &= \widetilde{B}. \end{aligned}$$

原方程组(1)与下面以 $\widetilde{B}$ 为增广矩阵的线性方程组同解:

$$\begin{cases} x_2 + (1-a)x_3 = 4-2a \\ x_1 + x_3 = 2 \\ bx_3 = 1. \end{cases} \quad (2)$$

此方程组的系数行列式为:

$$D = \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 1 & 1-a \\ 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & b & 0 \end{vmatrix} = b(1-a).$$

当 $D = b(1-a) \neq 0$, 即 $a \neq 1$ 且 $b \neq 0$ 时, 方程组(2)(从而方程组(1))有惟一解, 且由(2)知, 此惟一解为:

$$x_1 = \frac{2b-1}{b(a-1)}, \quad x_2 = \frac{1}{b}, \quad x_3 = \frac{1-4b+2ab}{b(a-1)}.$$

当 $a=1$ 时, 分以下两种情形:

1) $b = \frac{1}{2}$ 时, 原方程组(也就是方程组(2))有无穷多解;

$$x_1 = 2 - x_3, \quad x_2 = 2, \quad x_3 \text{ 为任意常数}.$$

2) $b \neq \frac{1}{2}$ 时, 易知方程组(2)无解, 从而原方程组无解.

当 $b=0$ 时, 显然方程组(2)也无解. 从而原方程组也无解.

(2) 用初等行变换将 (A, β) 化为规范阶梯矩阵,

$$(A, \beta) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & a-3 & -2 & b \\ 3 & 2 & 1 & a & -1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & -1 & -1 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & a-1 & 0 & b+1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & a-1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = B$$

当 $a=1, b \neq -1$ 时, $a-1=0$, 而 $b+1 \neq 0$, 原方程组无解;

$$\text{当 } a \neq 1 \text{ 时, } B = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & -1 & -1 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & a-1 & 0 & b+1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & a-1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{b-a+2}{a-1} \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \frac{a-2b-3}{a-1} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & \frac{b+1}{a-1} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

则原方程组有唯一解:

$$\begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \\ x_4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{b-a+2}{a-1} \\ \frac{a-2b-3}{a-1} \\ \frac{b+1}{a-1} \\ 0 \end{pmatrix};$$

$$\text{当 } a=1, b=-1 \text{ 时, } B = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & -1 & -1 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \text{ 原方程组有无穷多组解, 选 } x_3, x_4 \text{ 为自}$$

由未知量. 令 $x_3 = x_4 = 0$, 得特解

$$\gamma_0 = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

分别取 $\begin{pmatrix} x_3 \\ x_4 \end{pmatrix}$ 为 $\begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$, 得出对应的齐次线性方程组的基础解系

$$\eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

于是原方程组的通解为

$$\begin{aligned} X &= \gamma_0 + c_1 \eta_1 + c_2 \eta_2 \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 8 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} + k_1 \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} + k_2 \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -3 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} + k_3 \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -3 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

其中 c_1, c_2 为任意常数.

28

解 1) 设 $A, \bar{A}$ 分别为(1)的系数矩阵和增广矩阵, 则显然 $r(A) \leq 3$. 但是, 当 a_1, a_2, a_3, a_4 互异时, 由范得蒙行列式知

$$\begin{aligned} |\bar{A}| &= (a_2 - a_1)(a_3 - a_1)(a_4 - a_1) \\ &\quad \cdot (a_3 - a_2)(a_4 - a_2) \\ &\quad \cdot (a_4 - a_3) \neq 0, \end{aligned}$$

从而 $r(\bar{A}) = 4$. 因此 $r(A) \neq r(\bar{A})$, 故方程组(1)无解.

- 29, (1) 错误
(2) 错误
(3) 错误
(4) 正确
(5) 正确
(6) 错误

30, 由解向量 $X = (x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n)^T$ 的任意性可得 $AX = O$ 的基础解系含解向量个数为 n , 则 $r(A) = n - n = 0$, 所以 $A = O$.

31, 因为 $A_j \neq 0$, 则 $r(A) = n - 1$, 又由于方程组含有 n 个未知量, 故其基础解系只含一个非零的解向量, 亦即任何非零的解向量都是一个基础解系, 而由于

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & \cdots & 1 & 1 & \cdots & 1 \\ a_1 & \cdots & a_s & a_s & \cdots & a_t \\ a_1^2 & \cdots & a_s^2 & a_{s+1}^2 & \cdots & a_t^2 \\ \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & \vdots & & \vdots \\ a_1^{t-1} & \cdots & a_s^{t-1} & a_{s+1}^{t-1} & \cdots & a_{t+1}^{t-1} \end{vmatrix} \neq 0$$

从而 t 个列向量线性无关, 由此知其部分列向量 $\beta_1, \beta_2, \cdots, \beta_s$ 也线性无关。

36,

设 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \cdots, \alpha_s$ 线性相关, 则存在不全为零的数 $k_1, k_2, \cdots, k_s$ 使

$$k_1\alpha_1 + \cdots + k_{i-1}\alpha_{i-1} + k_i\alpha_i + \cdots + k_s\alpha_s = \theta.$$

设 k_i 是最后一个不等于零的系数, 即有

$$k_1\alpha_1 + \cdots + k_{i-1}\alpha_{i-1} + k_i\alpha_i = \theta.$$

由于 $\alpha_i \neq \theta$, 从而不可能 $i=1$. 亦即不可能有 $k_1\alpha_1 = \theta$. 于是 $1 < i \leq s$, 且由上式得

$$\alpha_i = -\frac{k_1}{k_i}\alpha_1 - \cdots - \frac{k_{i-1}}{k_i}\alpha_{i-1}$$

即 α_i 可被其前面的向量 $\alpha_1, \cdots, \alpha_{i-1}$ 线性表示.

37,

2) 设向量组

$$\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \cdots, \alpha_s \quad (1)$$

与

$$\beta_1, \beta_2, \cdots, \beta_t \quad (2)$$

有相同的秩 r , 且

$$\alpha_{i_1}, \alpha_{i_2}, \cdots, \alpha_{i_r} \quad (3)$$

与

$$\beta_{j_1}, \beta_{j_2}, \cdots, \beta_{j_r} \quad (4)$$

分别为(1)与(2)的极大无关组. 若(1)可由(2)线性表示, 则(3)便可由(4)线性表示. 但由于(3)线性无关, 故由第 409 题知, (3)与(4)等价, 于是(1)与(2)也等价.

38, 证明: 由 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \cdots, \alpha_m, \beta$ 线性相关可知, 存在一组不全为零的实数 $k_1, k_2, \cdots, k_m, k$ 使得:

$$k_1\alpha_1 + k_2\alpha_2 + \cdots + k_m\alpha_m + k\beta = 0$$

由 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \cdots, \alpha_m$ 线性无关可知 k 必不为零, 又若 $k_1, k_2, \cdots, k_m$ 全为零则得 $k\beta = 0$, 根

据 k 不为零得 β 为零, 与题意矛盾, 故可得 $k_1, k_2, \dots, k_m$ 也一定不全为零, 不妨设

$k_i \neq 0$, 方程两边同除以 k_i 并移项得:

$$\alpha_i = -\frac{k_1}{k_i}\alpha_1 - \dots - \frac{k_{i-1}}{k_i}\alpha_{i-1} - \frac{k_{i+1}}{k_i}\alpha_{i+1} - \dots - \frac{k_m}{k_i}\alpha_m - \frac{k}{k_i}\beta$$

即 α_i 可由 $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_{i-1}, \alpha_{i+1}, \dots, \alpha_m, \beta$ 线性表出。

39, 证明: 必要性: 因为 A 有 n 个 m 维的列向量, 由题意列向量是线性无关的, 故 $m \geq n$,

且 $r(A) = n$, 因此 $AX = 0$ 只有零解, 所以 $AB = 0$ 时必有 $B = 0$ 。

充分性: 当 $AB = 0$ 时必有 $B = 0$ 表明对 B 的任一系列向量 β_j 都有

$$\text{当 } A\beta_j = 0 \text{ 时必有 } \beta_j = 0$$

这说明 $AX = 0$ 只有零解, 即 $r(A) = n$, 所以 A 的列向量是线性无关的。

40, 证明: 作齐次线性方程组 $AX = 0$

由于 $r(A) = r$, 则方程组存在一基础解系 $\eta_1, \dots, \eta_{n-r}$, 令

$$B = (\eta_1, \dots, \eta_{n-r}, 0, \dots, 0)_{n \times n},$$

则 $AB = 0$, 且 $r(B) = n - r$ 。

41

证 由于方程组(1)的系数矩阵的秩为 r , 故(1)的每个基础解系都包含 $n - r$ 个向量。设

$$\eta_1, \eta_2, \dots, \eta_{n-r} \quad (2)$$

为(1)的一基础解系, 又设

$$\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_{n-r} \quad (3)$$

为(1)的任意 $n - r$ 个线性无关的解向量, 则组(3)可由组(2)线性表示, 因此由第 409 题知, 组(3)与组(2)等价。于是方程组(1)的任一解向量都可由组(3)线性表示, 所以组(3)也是方程组(1)的一个基础解系。

42, 证明:

(1)

证: 设 x_0 是 $Ax=0$ 的解, 则 $Ax_0=0$, $\therefore A^T Ax_0=0$, 即 x_0 也是 $A^T Ax=0$ 的解. 反之, 设 y_0 是 $A^T Ax=0$ 的解, 则 $A^T Ay_0=0$, $\therefore y_0^T A^T Ay_0=0$, 即 $(Ay_0)^T Ay_0=0$, ①

令 $Ay_0=(b_1, b_2, \dots, b_m)^T \in R^{n \times 1}$, 由①有

$b_1^2 + b_2^2 + \dots + b_m^2 = 0$, $\therefore b_1 = \dots = b_m = 0$, 此即 $Ay_0=0$, 即 y_0 是 $Ax=0$ 的解. 综上两步得证.

43

证: 先证必要性, 设 $ABX=0$ 与 $BX=0$ 同解, 则 $n - \text{秩}(AB) = n - \text{秩}(B)$, $\therefore \text{秩}(AB) = \text{秩}(B)$.

再证充分性, 设 W_1 与 W_2 分别为 $ABX=0$ 与 $BX=0$ 的解空间, 显然 $W_2 \subseteq W_1$, 又 $\dim W_2 = \dim W_1 = n - \text{秩}(AB) = n - \text{秩} B$.

$\therefore W_2 = W_1$, 此即 $ABX=0$ 与 $BX=0$ 同解.

44, 证明: 由 $A^2=A$ 可得

$$A(A-E)=0$$

根据 A, B 为 n 阶方阵, 若 $AB=0$ 则 $r(A)+r(B) \leq n$ (592) 得:

$$r(A)+r(A-E) \leq n$$

另一方面 (591), 有

$$r(A)+r(A-E) \geq r[A-(A-E)] = r(E) = n$$

故得

$$r(A)+r(A-E) = n$$

45, 证明: 由 $A^2=E$ 可得

$$(A+E)(A-E)=0$$

根据 A, B 为 n 阶方阵, 若 $AB=0$ 则 $r(A)+r(B) \leq n$ (592) 得:

$$r(A+E)+r(A-E) \leq n$$

另一方面 (591), 有

$$r(A+E)+r(A-E) \geq r[(A+E)-(A-E)] = r(2E) = n$$

故得

$$r(A+E)+r(A-E) = n$$

47,

(6)(天津师范大学) 可以证明对一切 $A_{n \times n}$ (不一定 A 非奇异) 都有

$$(A^*)^* = (A)^{n-2}A. \quad (5)$$

由于 $|A^*| = |A|^{n-1}$ (6)

(i) 当秩 $A = n$ 时, $|A| \neq 0$, A 可逆, 用 A^{-1} 左乘①式两边可得

$$A^* = |A| \cdot A^{-1} \quad (7)$$

在⑦式中用 A 换 A^* 得

$$(A^*)^* = |A^*| (A^*)^{-1} = |A|^{n-1} \left(\frac{1}{|A|} A \right) = |A|^{n-2} A. \quad (8)$$

(ii) 当秩 $A \leq n-1$ 时, 则秩 $A^* \leq 1$, $|A| = 0$, 从而秩 $(A^*)^* = 0$.

$$(A^*)^* = 0 = |A|^{n-1} A. \quad (9)$$

综上⑧, ⑨两式, 即证 $(A^*)^* = |A|^{n-2} A$.

48,

证 证法 I.

可以证明方程组 $A^{n+1}X=0$ 与 $A^nX=0$ 有完全相同的解. 事实上, 若 $A^nX_1=0$, 则左乘以 A 后得 $A^{n+1}X_1=0$. 即 $A^nX=0$ 的解都是 $A^{n+1}X=0$ 的解. 反之, 若 $A^{n+1}X_1=0$, 则必有 $A^nX_1=0$. 假若不然, 设 $A^nX_1 \neq 0$, 则 $n+1$ 个 n 元向量 $A^nX_1, A^{n-1}X_1, \dots, AX_1, X_1$ 线性无关, (因为若

$$k_0X_1 + k_1AX_1 + \dots + k_nA^nX_1 = 0,$$

则依次用 $A^n, A^{n-1}, \dots$ 乘, 即得 $k_0 = k_1 = \dots = k_n = 0$), 矛盾.

所以 $A^n \cdot X_1 = 0$, 因此 $A^{n+1}X=0$ 的解也都是 $A^nX=0$ 的解.

所以 $r(A^n) = r(A^{n+1})$, 同样可证 $r(A^{n+1}) = r(A^{n+2}) = \dots$

证法 II.

显然, $n \geq r(A^0)$ (即 E) $\geq r(A) \geq r(A^2) \geq r(A^3) \geq \dots \geq r(A^{n+1}) \geq 0$, 因此在这 $n+2$ 个矩阵中, 必有某 $0 \leq k \leq n$, 使 $r(A^k) = r(A^{k+1})$. 于是由 587 题知方程组 $A^kX=0, A^{k+1}X=0$ 的解完全相同, 从而方程组 $A^{k+1}X=0$ 与 $A^{k+2}X=0$ 的解完全相同, 等等. 于是仍由 587 题知,

$$r(A^k) = r(A^{k+1}) = r(A^{k+2}) = \dots.$$

1. (1) 设 $a_1 + b_1\sqrt{3}, a_2 + b_2\sqrt{3} \in K_1$, 且 a_2, b_2 不全为零, 则

$$\frac{a_1 + b_1\sqrt{3}}{a_2 + b_2\sqrt{3}} = \frac{a_1a_2 - 3b_1b_2}{a_2^2 - 3b_2^2} + \frac{a_2b_1 - a_1b_2}{a_2^2 - 3b_2^2}\sqrt{3} \text{ 不一定属于 } K_1, \text{ 因为 } \frac{a_1a_2 - 3b_1b_2}{a_2^2 - 3b_2^2}, \frac{a_2b_1 - a_1b_2}{a_2^2 - 3b_2^2} \text{ 不一定}$$

为整数, 所以 K_1 不是数域.

2. (2) 设 $a_1 + b_1i, a_2 + b_2i \in F_2$, 则 $a_1 + b_1i, a_2 + b_2i$ 的和、差、积仍为 F_2 中的数, 当 a_2, b_2 不全为零

时, $\frac{a_1 + b_1i}{a_2 + b_2i} = \frac{a_1a_2 + b_1b_2}{a_2^2 + b_2^2} + \frac{a_2b_1 - a_1b_2}{a_2^2 + b_2^2}i$, 由于 a_1, a_2, b_1 和 b_2 皆为有理数, 且 a_2, b_2 不全为零, 则

$$\frac{a_1a_2 + b_1b_2}{a_2^2 + b_2^2}, \frac{a_2b_1 - a_1b_2}{a_2^2 + b_2^2} \text{ 也为有理数, 故 } \frac{a_1 + b_1i}{a_2 + b_2i} \text{ 也属于 } F_2,$$

即 F_2 是数域.

3. (3) 当 $\begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \end{pmatrix} \neq \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$ 时, 按数乘定义, $1 \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} \neq \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \end{pmatrix}$, 所以不构成线性空间.

4. (1) $x = (x_1, x_2, x_3) \in W_1, y = (y_1, y_2, y_3) \in W_1$, 有 $x + ky \in W_1$, 所以 W_1 是子空间;

(2) $x = (1, 1, 1) \in W_2$, 而 $-x \notin W_2$, 所以 W_2 不是子空间;

(3) $x = (1, 1, 1) \in W_3$, 而 $-x \notin W_3$, 所以 W_3 不是子空间;

(4) $x = (x_1, x_2, x_3) \in W_4, y = (y_1, y_2, y_3) \in W_4$, 有 $x + ky \in W_4$, 所以 W_4 是子空间;

(5) $x = (1, 0, 1) \in W_5$, 而 $-x \notin W_5$, 所以 W_5 不是子空间;

(6) $x = (1, 1, 1) \in W_6$, 而 $-x \notin W_6$, 所以 W_6 不是子空间.

5. (1) $f(x) \geq 0$, 而 $-f(x) \leq 0$, 所以 U_1 不是子空间;

(2) 设 $f \in U_2, g \in U_2$, 则 $f(1) - f(2) = 0, g(1) - g(2) = 0$,

$$(f + kg)(1) - (f + kg)(2) = f(1) - f(2) + k[g(1) - g(2)] = 0,$$

所以 $f + kg \in U_2$, 即 U_2 是子空间;

(3) 设 $f \in U_3, g \in U_3$, 则 $f(0)f(1) = 0, g(0)g(1) = 0$,

$$\text{而 } (f + g)(0)(f + g)(1) = [f(0) + g(0)][f(1) + g(1)]$$

$= f(0)f(1)+g(0)g(1)+f(0)g(1)+g(0)f(1)=f(0)g(1)+g(0)f(1)$, 不一定为零, 所以 U_3 不是子空间;

(4) $f(1)-f^2(1)=0$, 而 $-f(1)-[-f(1)]^2=-f(1)-f^2(1)$, 不一定为零,

所以 U_4 不是子空间;

(5) 设 $f \in U_5$, $g \in U_5$, 则 $f(-x)=f(x)$, $g(-x)=g(x)$,

$$(f+kg)(-x)=f(-x)+kg(-x)=f(x)+kg(x)=(f+kg)(x),$$

所以 $f+kg \in U_5$, 即 U_5 是子空间;

(6) 设 $f \in U_6$, $g \in U_6$, 则 $f(x)-f(x^2)=0$, $g(x)-g(x^2)=0$,

$$\begin{aligned} (f+kg)(x)-(f+kg)(x^2) &= f(x)+kg(x)-[f(x^2)+kg(x^2)] \\ &= f(x)-f(x^2)+k[g(x)-g(x^2)]=0 \end{aligned}$$

所以 $f+kg \in U_6$, 即 U_6 是子空间.

$$6.(1) \text{ 设 } \varepsilon_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \varepsilon_{12} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \varepsilon_{13} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \varepsilon_{22} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \varepsilon_{23} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\varepsilon_{33} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 则若有 } k_1\varepsilon_{11}+k_2\varepsilon_{12}+k_3\varepsilon_{13}+k_4\varepsilon_{22}+k_5\varepsilon_{23}+k_6\varepsilon_{33}=0, \text{ 必有}$$

$k_1=k_2=k_3=k_4=k_5=k_6=0$, 即 $\varepsilon_{11}, \varepsilon_{12}, \varepsilon_{13}, \varepsilon_{22}, \varepsilon_{23}, \varepsilon_{33}$ 线性无关, 又任一

$$\eta = \begin{pmatrix} a & b & c \\ d & e & f \end{pmatrix} \in M^{3 \times 3}, \text{ 可表示为 } \eta = a\varepsilon_{11} + b\varepsilon_{12} + c\varepsilon_{13} + d\varepsilon_{22} + e\varepsilon_{23} + f\varepsilon_{33}, \text{ 因此, 该子空间维}$$

数为 6, 且 $\varepsilon_{11}, \varepsilon_{12}, \varepsilon_{13}, \varepsilon_{22}, \varepsilon_{23}, \varepsilon_{33}$ 为一组基.

$$(2) \text{ 设 } \varepsilon_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \varepsilon_{12} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \varepsilon_{13} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \varepsilon_{22} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \varepsilon_{23} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\varepsilon_{33} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 则若有 } k_1\varepsilon_{11}+k_2\varepsilon_{12}+k_3\varepsilon_{13}+k_4\varepsilon_{22}+k_5\varepsilon_{23}+k_6\varepsilon_{33}=0, \text{ 必有}$$

$$k_1 = k_2 = k_3 = k_4 = k_5 = k_6 = 0,$$

即 $\varepsilon_{11}, \varepsilon_{12}, \varepsilon_{13}, \varepsilon_{22}, \varepsilon_{23}, \varepsilon_{33}$ 线性无关, 又任一 $\eta = \begin{pmatrix} a & b & c \\ b & d & e \\ c & e & f \end{pmatrix} \in M^{3 \times 3}$, 可表示为

$$\eta = a\varepsilon_{11} + b\varepsilon_{12} + c\varepsilon_{13} + d\varepsilon_{22} + e\varepsilon_{23} + f\varepsilon_{33},$$

因此, 该子空间维数为 6, 且 $\varepsilon_{11}, \varepsilon_{12}, \varepsilon_{13}, \varepsilon_{22}, \varepsilon_{23}, \varepsilon_{33}$ 为一组基.

$$(3) \text{ 设 } \varepsilon_{12} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \varepsilon_{13} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \varepsilon_{23} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ 则若有 } k_1\varepsilon_{12} + k_2\varepsilon_{13} + k_3\varepsilon_{23} = 0,$$

必有 $k_1 = k_2 = k_3 = 0$, 即 $\varepsilon_{12}, \varepsilon_{13}, \varepsilon_{23}$ 线性无关, 又任一 $\eta = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & a & b \\ -a & 0 & c \\ -b & -c & 0 \end{pmatrix} \in M^{3 \times 3}$, 可表示为

$\eta = a\varepsilon_{12} + b\varepsilon_{13} + c\varepsilon_{23}$, 因此, 该子空间维数为 3, 且 $\varepsilon_{12}, \varepsilon_{13}, \varepsilon_{23}$ 为一组基.

7. 首先将系数矩阵化为规范阶梯矩阵,

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 & -1 & 1 & -3 \\ 1 & 1 & -1 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 1 & -4 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 & -1 & 5 \end{pmatrix} = B$$

选 x_3, x_4, x_5 为自由未知量, 分别取 $x_3=1, x_4=0, x_5=0$, $x_3=0, x_4=1, x_5=0$ 和

$x_3=0, x_4=0, x_5=1$, 得基础解系

$$\eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \eta_3 = \begin{pmatrix} 4 \\ -5 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

所以解空间的维数为 3, η_1, η_2, η_3 为一组基.

8. 设 $(a_{ij})_{2 \times 2}, (b_{ij})_{2 \times 2}$ 属于该集合, 则 $(a_{ij})_{2 \times 2} + k(b_{ij})_{2 \times 2}$ 也属于该集合, 即该集合是 $M^{2 \times 2}$ 的子空

间; 设 $\varepsilon_{11} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$, $\varepsilon_{12} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$, $\varepsilon_{21} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$, 则若有 $k_1\varepsilon_{11} + k_2\varepsilon_{12} + k_3\varepsilon_{21} = 0$, 必有

$k_1 = k_2 = k_3 = 0$, 即 $\varepsilon_{11}, \varepsilon_{12}, \varepsilon_{21}$ 线性无关, 又任一 $\eta = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & -a-b-c \end{pmatrix} \in M^{2 \times 2}$, 可表示为

$\eta = a\varepsilon_{11} + b\varepsilon_{12} + c\varepsilon_{21}$, 因此, 该子空间维数为 3, 且 $\varepsilon_{11}, \varepsilon_{12}, \varepsilon_{21}$ 为一组基.

9. 以 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5$ 为列作矩阵, 并对其作初等行变换:

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 4 & 0 & 3 & -1 \\ 1 & 5 & 1 & 2 & 0 \\ -1 & -2 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & -7 & -1 & -4 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 4 & 0 & 3 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & -2 & 4 & -3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = B$$

由于 $r(A) = r(B) = 3$, 且由 B 知, 第 1, 2, 3 列线性无关, 故子空间的维数为 3, $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3$ 为一组基.

10. 因为 $k_1 k_3 \neq 0$, 即 $k_1 \neq 0, k_3 \neq 0$, 于是由

$$k_1 \alpha_1 + k_2 \alpha_2 + k_3 \alpha_3 = O \quad (1)$$

可得

$$\alpha_1 = -\frac{k_2}{k_1} \alpha_2 - \frac{k_3}{k_1} \alpha_3,$$

故 α_1 可由 α_2, α_3 线性表示. 因此, α_1, α_2 可由 α_2, α_3 线性表示.

同样由(1)可知, α_3 可由 α_1, α_2 线性表示. 因此, α_2, α_3 可由 α_1, α_2 线性表示. 即 α_1, α_2 同 α_2, α_3 等价, 故

$$L(\alpha_1, \alpha_2) = L(\alpha_2, \alpha_3).$$

11. 构造矩阵 $A = (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \beta)$, 对 A 作初等行变换, 将其化为规范的阶梯形矩阵, 即

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 3 \\ 1 & 0 & 2 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{初等行变换}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 5 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \end{pmatrix} = B$$

显然, $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3$ 是 A 的列向量组的一组基, 且 β 在这组基下的坐标为 $(2, 5, -1)^T$.

12. 构造矩阵 $A = (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \beta)$, 对 A 作初等行变换, 将其化为规范的阶梯形矩阵, 即

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & -1 & -1 & 2 \\ 1 & -1 & 1 & -1 & 1 \\ 1 & -1 & -1 & 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \xrightarrow{\text{初等行变换}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \frac{5}{4} \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{4} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & -\frac{1}{4} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & -\frac{1}{4} \end{pmatrix} = B$$

显然, $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4$ 是 A 的列向量组的一组基, 且 β 在这组基下的坐标为 $\left(\frac{5}{4}, \frac{1}{4}, -\frac{1}{4}, -\frac{1}{4}\right)^T$.

13. (1) 由于 $(\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3, \beta_4) = (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4)C$, 即

$$\begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 5 & 6 \\ 1 & 3 & 3 & 6 \\ -1 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} C$$

$$\text{故 } C = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 5 & 6 \\ 1 & 3 & 3 & 6 \\ -1 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 5 & 6 \\ 1 & 3 & 3 & 6 \\ -1 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 3 \end{pmatrix},$$

设 ξ 在 $\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3, \beta_4$ 下的坐标为 x' , 已知 $\xi = x_1\alpha_1 + x_2\alpha_2 + x_3\alpha_3 + x_4\alpha_4 = (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4) \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \\ x_4 \end{pmatrix}$, 则

由(4.9)式

$$x' = C^{-1}x = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & 5 & 6 \\ 1 & 3 & 3 & 6 \\ -1 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 3 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \\ x_4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{4}{9} & \frac{1}{3} & -1 & -\frac{11}{9} \\ \frac{1}{27} & \frac{4}{9} & -\frac{1}{3} & -\frac{23}{27} \\ \frac{1}{3} & 0 & 0 & -\frac{2}{3} \\ -\frac{7}{27} & -\frac{1}{9} & \frac{1}{3} & \frac{26}{27} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \\ x_4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{4x_1 + 3x_2 - 9x_3 - 11x_4}{9} \\ \frac{x_1 + 12x_2 - 9x_3 - 23x_4}{27} \\ \frac{x_1 - 2x_4}{3} \\ \frac{-7x_1 - 3x_2 + 9x_3 + 26x_4}{27} \end{pmatrix}$$

(2). 设由基 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4$ 到基 $\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3, \beta_4$ 的过渡矩阵为 C ,

$$\text{则 } (\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3, \beta_4) = (\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4)C$$

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & -1 & -1 \\ -1 & 1 & 1 & 0 \\ 2 & -1 & 2 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & 2 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 3 \\ 1 & 2 & 2 & 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{设 } \xi \text{ 在 } \beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3, \beta_4 \text{ 下的坐标为 } \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \\ x_4 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\text{则 } x_1\beta_1 + x_2\beta_2 + x_3\beta_3 + x_4\beta_4 = (1 \ 0 \ 0 \ 0)^T$$

得 ξ 在 $\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3, \beta_4$ 下的坐标为
$$\begin{pmatrix} \frac{4}{13} \\ \frac{2}{13} \\ -\frac{3}{13} \\ -\frac{1}{13} \end{pmatrix}$$

ξ 在 $\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4$ 下的坐标为
$$C^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \\ x_4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{3}{13} \\ \frac{5}{13} \\ -\frac{2}{13} \\ -\frac{3}{13} \end{pmatrix}$$

14. 由题意知
$$\begin{cases} \frac{4x_1 + 3x_2 - 9x_3 - 11x_4}{9} = x_1 \\ \frac{x_1 + 12x_2 - 9x_3 - 23x_4}{27} = x_2 \\ \frac{x_1 - 2x_4}{3} = x_3 \\ \frac{-7x_1 - 3x_2 + 9x_3 + 26x_4}{27} = x_4 \end{cases}$$
 整理得
$$\begin{cases} -5x_1 + 3x_2 - 9x_3 - 11x_4 = 0 \\ x_1 - 15x_2 - 9x_3 - 23x_4 = 0 \\ x_1 - 3x_3 - 2x_4 = 0 \\ -7x_1 - 3x_2 + 9x_3 - x_4 = 0 \end{cases}$$

将系数矩阵化为规范阶梯矩阵,

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} -5 & 3 & -9 & -11 \\ 1 & -15 & -9 & -23 \\ 1 & 0 & -3 & -2 \\ -7 & -3 & 9 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = B$$

选 x_4 为自由未知量, 取 $x_4 = 1$, 得基础解系

$$\eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ -1 \\ -1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

所以 $\eta = c\eta_1 = c \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ -1 \\ -1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$.

15. 因为 α 非零, 则 a_1, a_2, a_3 不全为零, 假设 a_1 不为零, 取 $\beta_1 = \alpha$, $\beta_2 = \alpha_2$, $\beta_3 = \alpha_3$, 则 $\beta_1, \beta_2, \beta_3$ 为一组基, 且 α 在这组基下的坐标为 $(1, 0, 0)^T$.

16. (1) 不难看出 $1 = 1 + 0x + 0x^2 + 0x^3$, $1 + x = 1 + x + 0x^2 + 0x^3$, $1 + x + x^2 = 1 + x + x^2 + 0x^3$, $1 + x + x^2 + x^3 = 1 + x + x^2 + x^3$, 所以 $1, 1+x, 1+x+x^2, 1+x+x^2+x^3$ 在 $1, x, x^2, x^3$ 下的坐标分别为

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

即从 $1, x, x^2, x^3$ 到 $1, 1+x, 1+x+x^2, 1+x+x^2+x^3$ 的过渡矩阵为

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix};$$

(2) $1+2x+3x^2+3x^3$ 在 $1, x, x^2, x^3$ 下的坐标为 $\begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix}$, 由 (4.9) 式 $1+2x+3x^2+3x^3$ 在

$1, 1+x, 1+x+x^2, 1+x+x^2+x^3$ 下的坐标为

$$x' = C^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ -1 \\ 0 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix};$$

(3) $p(x)$ 在 $1, x, x^2, x^3$ 下的坐标为

$$x = C \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \\ 4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \\ 4 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 10 \\ 9 \\ 7 \\ 4 \end{pmatrix}.$$

17. 不难看出 $\eta_1 = 0\varepsilon_1 + \varepsilon_2 + \varepsilon_3 + \varepsilon_4$, $\eta_2 = \varepsilon_1 + 0\varepsilon_2 + \varepsilon_3 + \varepsilon_4$, $\eta_3 = \varepsilon_1 + \varepsilon_2 + 0\varepsilon_3 + \varepsilon_4$,

$\eta_4 = \varepsilon_1 + \varepsilon_2 + \varepsilon_3 + 0\varepsilon_4$, 所以 $\eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3, \eta_4$ 在 $\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3, \varepsilon_4$ 下的坐标分别为

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

即从 $\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3, \varepsilon_4$ 到 $\eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3, \eta_4$ 的过渡矩阵为

$$C = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix};$$

由于 $\delta = 0\varepsilon_1 + \varepsilon_2 + 2\varepsilon_3 + 3\varepsilon_4$, 则 δ 在 $\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3, \varepsilon_4$ 下的坐标为 $\begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix}$, 由(4.9)式 δ 在 $\eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3, \eta_4$

下的坐标为

$$x' = C^{-1} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{2}{3} & \frac{1}{3} & \frac{1}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \\ \frac{1}{3} & -\frac{2}{3} & \frac{1}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \\ \frac{1}{3} & \frac{1}{3} & -\frac{2}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \\ \frac{1}{3} & \frac{1}{3} & \frac{1}{3} & -\frac{2}{3} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 2 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ -1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

$$\begin{aligned} 18. \text{ 因为 } |\alpha + \beta|^2 &= (\alpha + \beta, \alpha + \beta) = (\alpha, \alpha) + 2(\alpha, \beta) + (\beta, \beta) \leq (\alpha, \alpha) + 2|\alpha||\beta| + (\beta, \beta) \\ &= |\alpha|^2 + 2|\alpha||\beta| + |\beta|^2 = (|\alpha| + |\beta|)^2, \end{aligned}$$

而 $|\alpha + \beta| \geq 0$, $|\alpha| + |\beta| \geq 0$, 故 $|\alpha + \beta| \leq |\alpha| + |\beta|$.

$$19. (1) |\alpha_1| = \sqrt{1^2 + 1^2 + 1^2 + 2^2} = \sqrt{7}, \quad |\beta_1| = \sqrt{3^2 + 1^2 + (-1)^2 + 0^2} = \sqrt{11};$$

$$(2) \langle \alpha_1, \beta_1 \rangle = \arccos \frac{(\alpha_1, \beta_1)}{|\alpha_1||\beta_1|} = \arccos \frac{3}{\sqrt{77}}, \quad \langle \alpha_2, \beta_2 \rangle = \arccos \frac{(\alpha_2, \beta_2)}{|\alpha_2||\beta_2|} = \arccos 0 = \frac{\pi}{2};$$

$$(3) |\alpha_1 - \beta_1| = \sqrt{(1-3)^2 + (1-1)^2 + (1+1)^2 + (2-0)^2} = 2\sqrt{3},$$

$$|\alpha_2 - \beta_2| = \sqrt{(2-1)^2 + (1-2)^2 + (3+2)^2 + (2-1)^2} = 2\sqrt{7}.$$

20. 设所求单位向量为 $(a_1, a_2, a_3, a_4)^T$, 则有

$$\begin{cases} a_1 + a_2 + a_3 - a_4 = 0 \\ a_1 - a_2 + a_3 - a_4 = 0 \\ 2a_1 + a_2 + 3a_3 + a_4 = 0 \\ a_1^2 + a_2^2 + a_3^2 + a_4^2 = 1 \end{cases}$$

解得 $\begin{cases} a_1 = \pm \frac{4}{\sqrt{26}} \\ a_2 = 0 \\ a_3 = \mp \frac{3}{\sqrt{26}} \\ a_4 = \pm \frac{1}{\sqrt{26}} \end{cases}$, 所以所求单位向量为 $\pm \left(\frac{4}{\sqrt{26}}, 0, -\frac{3}{\sqrt{26}}, \frac{1}{\sqrt{26}} \right)^T$.

21. 因为 $a_1, a_2, \dots, a_n$ 是 V 的一组基, 则可设 $\beta = k_1 a_1 + k_2 a_2 + \dots + k_n a_n$, 又

$$(\beta, \alpha_i) = 0, \text{ 则有 } (\beta, \beta) = (\beta, k_1 a_1 + k_2 a_2 + \dots + k_n a_n) = \sum_{i=1}^n k_i (\beta, \alpha_i) = 0, \text{ 所以 } \beta = 0.$$

22. 设任一向量 $\alpha \in L(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_m)$, 则可设 $\alpha = k_1 \alpha_1 + k_2 \alpha_2 + \dots + k_m \alpha_m$, 又

$$(\beta, \alpha_i) = 0, \text{ 则有 } (\beta, \alpha) = (\beta, k_1 \alpha_1 + k_2 \alpha_2 + \dots + k_m \alpha_m) = \sum_{i=1}^m k_i (\beta, \alpha_i) = 0, \text{ 即 } \beta \text{ 与}$$

$L(\alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_m)$ 中的任何向量均正交.

23. (2) 设 $\eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$, $\eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$, $\eta_3 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$, 正交化:

$$\beta_1 = \eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \beta_2 = \eta_2 - \frac{(\beta_1, \eta_2)}{(\beta_1, \beta_1)} \beta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} - \frac{1}{2} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -1/2 \\ 1/2 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\beta_3 = \eta_3 - \frac{(\beta_1, \eta_3)}{(\beta_1, \beta_1)} \beta_1 - \frac{(\beta_2, \eta_3)}{(\beta_2, \beta_2)} \beta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} - \frac{1}{2} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} - \frac{1}{3} \begin{pmatrix} -1/2 \\ 1/2 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2/3 \\ -2/3 \\ 2/3 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

再单位化:

$$\varepsilon_1 = \frac{\beta_1}{|\beta_1|} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \varepsilon_2 = \frac{\beta_2}{|\beta_2|} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{6}} \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 1 \\ 2 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \varepsilon_3 = \frac{\beta_3}{|\beta_3|} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{21}} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -2 \\ 2 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix}$$

$\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3$ 即为所得标准正交基.

(3). 设 $\eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$, $\eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \\ -3 \\ -4 \end{pmatrix}$, $\eta_3 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \\ 2 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix}$, 正交化:

$$\beta_1 = \eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \beta_2 = \eta_2 - \frac{(\beta_1, \eta_2)}{(\beta_1, \beta_1)} \beta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -2 \\ -3 \\ -4 \end{pmatrix} + 2 \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 3 \\ 0 \\ -1 \\ -2 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\beta_3 = \eta_3 - \frac{(\beta_1, \eta_3)}{(\beta_1, \beta_1)} \beta_1 - \frac{(\beta_2, \eta_3)}{(\beta_2, \beta_2)} \beta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \\ 2 \\ 3 \end{pmatrix} - 2 \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} + \frac{5}{14} \begin{pmatrix} 3 \\ 0 \\ -1 \\ -2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{14} \\ 0 \\ -\frac{5}{14} \\ \frac{2}{7} \end{pmatrix}$$

再单位化:

$$\varepsilon_1 = \frac{\beta_1}{|\beta_1|} = \frac{1}{2} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \varepsilon_2 = \frac{\beta_2}{|\beta_2|} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{14}} \begin{pmatrix} 3 \\ 0 \\ -1 \\ -2 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \varepsilon_3 = \frac{\beta_3}{|\beta_3|} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{42}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ -5 \\ 4 \end{pmatrix}$$

$\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3$ 即为所得标准正交基.

24. 首先将系数矩阵化为规范阶梯矩阵,

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & -1 & -1 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 & -3 & 1 & 0 \\ 3 & 2 & -4 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & -2 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 & -3 & -2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

选 x_3, x_4, x_5 为自由未知量, 分别取 $x_3=1, x_4=0, x_5=0$, $x_3=0, x_4=1, x_5=0$ 和

$x_3=0, x_4=0, x_5=1$, 得基础解系

$$\eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} -2 \\ 3 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \eta_3 = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 2 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

正交化:

$$\beta_1 = \eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \beta_2 = \eta_2 - \frac{(\beta_1, \eta_2)}{(\beta_1, \beta_1)} \beta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} -2 \\ 3 \\ 0 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} + \frac{7}{6} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1/3 \\ 11/6 \\ 7/6 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\beta_3 = \eta_3 - \frac{(\beta_1, \eta_3)}{(\beta_1, \beta_1)} \beta_1 - \frac{(\beta_2, \eta_3)}{(\beta_2, \beta_2)} \beta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 2 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} + \frac{2}{3} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} - \frac{4}{7} \begin{pmatrix} 1/3 \\ 11/6 \\ 7/6 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1/7 \\ 2/7 \\ 0 \\ -4/7 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

再单位化:

$$\varepsilon_1 = \frac{\beta_1}{|\beta_1|} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{6}} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \varepsilon_2 = \frac{\beta_2}{|\beta_2|} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{210}} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 11 \\ 7 \\ 6 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \varepsilon_3 = \frac{\beta_3}{|\beta_3|} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{70}} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \\ 0 \\ -4 \\ 7 \end{pmatrix}$$

$\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2, \varepsilon_3$ 即为 R^3 的一组标准正交基.

25. (1) 设 $\alpha \in S$, $\beta \in S$, 则 $\alpha \perp \alpha_1, \alpha \perp \alpha_2$, $\beta \perp \alpha_1, \beta \perp \alpha_2$, $(\alpha + k\beta) \perp \alpha_1, (\alpha + k\beta) \perp \alpha_2$,

即 $\alpha + k\beta \in S$, 故 S 是 R^4 的子空间;

$$(2) \text{ 设 } \alpha = \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \\ x_3 \\ x_4 \end{pmatrix} \in S, \text{ 则 } \begin{cases} x_1 + x_2 + x_3 + x_4 = 0 \\ x_1 - 2x_2 = 0 \end{cases},$$

将系数矩阵化为规范阶梯矩阵,

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & -2 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & \frac{2}{3} & \frac{2}{3} \\ 0 & 1 & \frac{1}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \end{pmatrix}$$

选 x_3, x_4 为自由未知量, 分别取 $x_3 = 1, x_4 = 0$ 和 $x_3 = 0, x_4 = 1$ 得基础解系

$$\eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{2}{3} \\ \frac{1}{3} \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \eta_2 = \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{2}{3} \\ -\frac{1}{3} \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

正交化:

$$\beta_1 = \eta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -3 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \beta_2 = \eta_2 - \frac{(\beta_1, \eta_2)}{(\beta_1, \beta_1)} \beta_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -3 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} - \frac{5}{14} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -3 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{3}{7} \\ -\frac{3}{14} \\ -\frac{5}{14} \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

再单位化:

$$\varepsilon_1 = \frac{\beta_1}{|\beta_1|} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{14}} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ -3 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \varepsilon_2 = \frac{\beta_2}{|\beta_2|} = \frac{1}{\sqrt{266}} \begin{pmatrix} -6 \\ -3 \\ -5 \\ 14 \end{pmatrix}$$

$\varepsilon_1, \varepsilon_2$ 即为 S 的一组标准正交基;

(3) 任取 η_3, η_4 , 使 $\eta_1, \eta_2, \eta_3, \eta_4$ 构成 $\mathbf{R}^4$ 的一组基, 再正交化, 单位化, 即得到 $\mathbf{R}^4$ 的一组标准正交基.

1. (3)

$$|\lambda E - A| = \begin{vmatrix} \lambda - 2 & 1 & -2 \\ -5 & \lambda + 3 & -3 \\ 1 & 0 & \lambda + 2 \end{vmatrix} = (\lambda + 1)^3$$

所以, A 的特征值为

$$\lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = \lambda_3 = -1$$

对于 $\lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = \lambda_3 = -1$, 解齐次线性方程组 $(-E - A)X = O$, 得其基础解系为 $\begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ -1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$, 故

与 $\lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = \lambda_3 = -1$ 对应的全体特征向量为

$$c \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ -1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

其中 c 为非零常数.

2. 设 λ 为 A 的特征值, α 是对应的特征向量, 则

$$A\alpha = \lambda\alpha$$

用矩阵 A 左乘上式两端, 并利用 $A^2 = A$, 得

$$A^2\alpha = \lambda A\alpha = \lambda^2\alpha = A\alpha = \lambda\alpha$$

故

$$\lambda(\lambda - 1)\alpha = 0$$

即 $\lambda = 0, 1$.

3. 设 λ 为 A 的特征值, α 是对应的特征向量, 则

$$A\alpha = \lambda\alpha$$

用矩阵 A^{k-1} 左乘上式两端, 并利用 $A^k = O$, 得

$$A^k\alpha = \lambda^k\alpha = O$$

故

$$\lambda^k = 0$$

即 $\lambda = 0$.

4. 因为 λ 是 A 的特征值, α 是对应的特征向量, 则

$$\begin{aligned} g(A)\alpha &= (a_0A^m + a_1A^{m-1} + \cdots + a_{m-1}A + a_mE)\alpha = a_0A^m\alpha + a_1A^{m-1}\alpha + \cdots + a_{m-1}A\alpha + a_mE\alpha \\ &= a_0\lambda^m\alpha + a_1\lambda^{m-1}\alpha + \cdots + a_{m-1}\lambda\alpha + a_m\alpha = g(\lambda)\alpha \end{aligned}$$

即 $g(\lambda)$ 是 $g(A)$ 的特征值, α 是对应的特征向量.

5. 设 β 为 $(P^{-1}AP)^T$ 对应于 λ 的特征向量.

由题意, $A\alpha = \lambda\alpha$, 且 $A^T = A$

$$\beta = P^T \alpha (P^{-1}AP)^T \beta = \lambda \beta$$

$$P^T A (P^T)^{-1} \beta = \lambda \beta$$

$$A (P^T)^{-1} \beta = \lambda (P^T)^{-1} \beta$$

则, $(P^T)^{-1} \beta$ 为 A 对应于 λ 的特征向量.

故, $\alpha = (P^T)^{-1} \beta$

即, $\beta = P^T \alpha$

7. A 的特征多项式为 $(\lambda + 2)^4(\lambda - 1) = 0$.

8. 由题意, 存在可逆矩阵 P , 使得 $P^{-1}AP = B$,

$$\text{则 } B^T = (P^{-1}AP)^T = (P^{-1})^T A^T P^T = (P^T)^{-1} A^T P^T$$

由于 P^T 可逆, 所以 $A^T \square B^T$

9. 因为 $P^{-1}A_1P = B_1$, $P^{-1}A_2P = B_2$, 则 $P^{-1}(A_1 + A_2)P = P^{-1}A_1P + P^{-1}A_2P = B_1 + B_2$,

即 $A_1 + A_2 \square B_1 + B_2$;

且 $P^{-1}A_1A_2P = P^{-1}A_1PP^{-1}A_2P = B_1B_2$,

即 $A_1A_2 \square B_1B_2$.

10. A 可逆, 则 A^{-1} 存在, 且 $A^{-1}ABA = BA$

由定义 $AB \square BA$.

$$16. (M^{-1}AM)^n = M^{-1}A^nM = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & -1 \\ -3 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & n \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 3 & 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1+6n & 4n \\ -9n & 1-6n \end{pmatrix}$$

18. A 的特征多项式为

$$|\lambda E - A| = \lambda(\lambda - 1)^2$$

故 A 的特征值为

$$\lambda_1 = 0, \lambda_2 = \lambda_3 = 1$$

对 $\lambda_1 = 0$, 齐次线性方程组 $AX = O$ 的基础解系为

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 2 \\ 4 \end{pmatrix}$$

对 $\lambda_2 = \lambda_3 = 1$, 齐次线性方程组 $(E - A)X = O$ 的基础解系为

$$\begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

令

$$Q = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 \\ 4 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

则

$$Q^{-1}AQ = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$Q^{-1}A^nQ = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^n = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

故

$$A^n = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 \\ 4 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & -1 \\ 2 & 1 & 0 \\ 4 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 2 & -1 \\ -2 & 5 & -2 \\ -4 & 8 & -3 \end{pmatrix}.$$

19. 必要性: 由性质知, $A \sim B$, 则 A, B 有相同的特征值, 又 A, B 为对角矩阵, 则特征值为主对角元,

即 A 和 B 的主对角元除了排列次序外是完全相同的;

充分性: 若 A 和 B 的主对角元除了排列次序外是完全相同的, 则必存在初等矩阵 $R_i (i=1, 2, \dots, s)$, 使

得 $R_1 R_2 \cdots R_s A R_s^{-1} \cdots R_2^{-1} R_1^{-1} = B$, 即 $A \sim B$.

23. 设

$$Q = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -2 & 2 \\ 2 & -1 & -2 \\ 2 & 2 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

则由题意知

$$Q^{-1}AQ = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$$

故

$$A = Q \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} Q^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -2 & 2 \\ 2 & -1 & -2 \\ 2 & 2 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -2 & 2 \\ 2 & -1 & -2 \\ 2 & 2 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{1}{3} & \frac{2}{3} & 0 \\ \frac{2}{3} & 0 & \frac{2}{3} \\ 0 & \frac{2}{3} & \frac{1}{3} \end{pmatrix}.$$

29. 因为 A 正交, 且 $|A|=1$, 则

$$|E-A| = |A^T A - A| = |A^T - E| |A| = |A^T - E^T| = |A-E| = (-1)^n |E-A|$$

又 A 为奇数阶, 则 $|E-A| = -|E-A|$, 即 $|E-A|=0$

故 $E-A$ 为不可逆矩阵.

31. (1) A 的特征多项式为

$$|\lambda E - A| = (\lambda-1)(\lambda-2)(\lambda-5)$$

故 A 的特征值为

$$\lambda_1=1, \lambda_2=2, \lambda_3=5$$

对 $\lambda_1=1$, 齐次线性方程组 $(E-A)X=O$ 的基础解系为

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ -1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

单位化得

$$\varepsilon_1 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ -1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

对 $\lambda_2=2$, 齐次线性方程组 $(2E-A)X=O$ 的基础解系为

$$\varepsilon_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

对 $\lambda_3=5$, 齐次线性方程组 $(5E-A)X=O$ 的基础解系为

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

单位化得

$$\varepsilon_3 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

令

$$Q = (\varepsilon_1 \quad \varepsilon_2 \quad \varepsilon_3) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ -\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} & 0 & \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} & 0 & \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \end{pmatrix}$$

则

$$Q^{-1}AQ = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 5 \end{pmatrix}.$$

(2) A 的特征多项式为

$$|\lambda E - A| = (\lambda - 1)^2 (\lambda - 10)$$

故 A 的特征值为

$$\lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = 1, \lambda_3 = 10$$

对 $\lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = 1$, 齐次线性方程组 $(E - A)X = O$ 的基础解系为

$$\begin{pmatrix} -2 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

正交化单位化得

$$\varepsilon_1 = \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} \quad \varepsilon_2 = \frac{\sqrt{5}}{3} \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{2}{5} \\ 1 \\ \frac{4}{5} \end{pmatrix}$$

对 $\lambda_3 = 10$, 齐次线性方程组 $(10E - A)X = O$ 的基础解系为

$$\begin{pmatrix} -1 \\ -2 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix}$$

单位化得

$$\varepsilon_3 = \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{1}{3} \\ -\frac{2}{3} \\ \frac{2}{3} \end{pmatrix}$$

令

$$Q = (\varepsilon_1 \quad \varepsilon_2 \quad \varepsilon_3) = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{2}{\sqrt{5}} & -\frac{2}{3\sqrt{5}} & -\frac{1}{3} \\ 0 & \frac{\sqrt{5}}{3} & -\frac{2}{3} \\ \frac{1}{\sqrt{5}} & \frac{4}{3\sqrt{5}} & \frac{2}{3} \end{pmatrix}$$

则

$$Q^{-1}AQ = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 10 \end{pmatrix}.$$

32. 设 $\alpha_1 = (1 \ -2 \ 0)^T$, $\alpha_2 = (1 \ 0 \ -1)^T$, 特征值 8 对应的特征向量为 $x = (x_1, x_2, x_3)^T$, 由于实对称矩阵不同特征根对应特征向量正交, 故

$$(\alpha_1, x) = x_1 - 2x_2 = 0, \quad (\alpha_2, x) = x_1 - x_3 = 0$$

求得方程组的基础解系为 $\alpha_3 = (2 \ 1 \ 2)^T$

取 α_3 为特征值 8 对应的特征向量, 并令

$$P = (\alpha_1 \quad \alpha_2 \quad \alpha_3) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 2 \\ -2 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$P^{-1}AP = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 8 \end{pmatrix} = \Lambda$$

$$\text{则 } A = P^{-1}AP = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 2 \\ -2 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 8 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{9} & -\frac{4}{9} & \frac{1}{9} \\ \frac{4}{9} & \frac{2}{9} & -\frac{5}{9} \\ \frac{2}{9} & \frac{1}{9} & \frac{2}{9} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 2 & 4 \\ 2 & 0 & 2 \\ 4 & 2 & 3 \end{pmatrix}$$